

LETTERS AND PAPERS
RELATING TO
THE IRISH REBELLION
BETWEEN 1642-46

COIMISIÚN LÁIMHSCRÍBHINNÍ NA hÉIREANN
(THE IRISH MANUSCRIPTS COMMISSION)

LETTERS AND PAPERS
RELATING TO
THE IRISH REBELLION
BETWEEN 1642-46

EDITED BY
JAMES HOGAN, D.LITT.
Professor of History, University College, Cork



DUBLIN
PUBLISHED BY THE STATIONERY OFFICE

To be purchased directly from the
GOVERNMENT PUBLICATIONS SALE OFFICE, 5 NASSAU STREET, DUBLIN, Cz.
or through any Bookseller

1936

Price 10s. 6d.

INTRODUCTION.

THE letters and papers here printed in chronological order are taken from the MS. B. 507 in the Rawlinson collection of manuscripts, which is preserved in the Bodleian Library, Oxford. This MS. volume has written on the front cover :—*Irish Rebellion begun Octob. 23, 1641.* while in the inside of the cover is written in the same hand :—*Copied out of the papers lying in the closett by the councill chamber, 1664.* Beneath this, in a different hand, is the entry :—*This is the handwriting of A. Earl of Anglesea.* Several blank leaves have been left at the beginning of the volume. The second leaf has, however, been folded so as to make two columns, and at the top of the first column is written in the same hand as that designated as the Earl of Anglesey's :—*A journall of the Irish Rebellion,* and beneath it—*The 23 of October, 1641. The horrid and barbarous Rebellion of Ireland broke forth.* At the head of the second column is written in the same hand :—*This columnne is to apostile additions or informations occurring to me since.*

The writer of these preliminary indications as to the source and contents of the MS. would seem to have intended to compile a history or chronicle of the period of the Rebellion and Civil War in Ireland. There can be no doubt as to his identity. Even if there was not the definite, although anonymous, entry declaring him to be Arthur, Earl of Anglesey, the handwriting alone would be sufficient to clinch the matter. It is the same hand as that of Anglesey's authenticated writings. Apart from these few preliminary entries, the handwriting of the Earl of Anglesey does not occur elsewhere in the MS. None of the main text is in his hand. It is the work of two copyists, one of whom wrote the first seventy-eight folios. Then the writing changes, and the remaining eight folios are in another hand.

From the information Anglesey gives at the beginning of the MS., it would appear that most, if not all, of its contents were copied in Dublin Castle, and in all probability copied during the year 1664. The mention of that year in the entry which has already been noted can hardly bear any other interpretation, while the reference to the copying of the documents *out of the papers lying in the closett by the councill chamber* must mean the room off the Council Chamber in Dublin Castle where the records of the Irish Council were kept. The bulk of these records, which were afterwards destroyed in the disastrous fire of 1711, consisted, in the Earl of Anglesey's time, of the originals of official documents or of copies certified by the Clerk of the Council, including miscellaneous correspondence connected with the Irish administration generally. If this was the source of the present MS., its contents were derived directly from the official records of the Irish administration.

Arthur Annesley, created first Earl of Anglesey in 1661 by Charles II, was born at Dublin in 1614. His father was Sir Francis Annesley, better known as the Lord Mountnorris of Strafford's rule in Ireland, and although he did not reside in Ireland for long periods as his father had done, Arthur Annesley was closely concerned with Irish affairs during the greater part of his public career. His first public employment was in October, 1645, when he and two other envoys were despatched by the English Parliament with a commission under the great seal to prevent the threatened union between Ormond and the Scottish forces under Munroe. His mission was a success, and in June, 1647, he again acted as head of the Commission which persuaded Ormond to hand over Dublin and the adjacent garrison towns to the parliamentary forces.

It will be seen from his activities that Arthur Annesley had thrown in his lot with the revolting parliamentary party. But the anarchy which threatened to befall England after the death of Cromwell caused him to change his attitude, and in his capacity as President of the interim Council of State he did much to promote the restoration of the monarchy. Charles II. was aware of the active part taken by Annesley in paving the way for his return to the throne in May, 1660, and showed his gratitude by creating him Earl of Anglesey and employing him in a variety of important and remunerative offices. He was employed in connection with the Irish Acts of Settlement and Explanation between 1660 and 1665, while, later, in 1671 and 1672, he was a leading member of various committees appointed to investigate the working of these acts. As early as August, 1660, he had secured his father's office of Vice-Treasurer and Receiver-General in Ireland, which he held until 1667. By his enemies he was sometimes denounced as a man of greedy and mercenary instincts, but friend and foe alike recognised his ability as a man of affairs.

His various employments brought the Earl of Anglesey into close relations with the Irish Viceroy, James, Duke of Ormond, and the numerous letters that passed between them have been printed in the *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormonde, New Series, Vol. III.* Most of these, it may be mentioned, belong to the years 1663 and 1664, and relate mainly to the negotiations respecting the Act of Explanation. Thus it came about that in the years following the Restoration the Earl of Anglesey was in continuous contact with the administration at Dublin, and came to live there from time to time. The year 1664, the year in which, according to his own account, the present correspondence was compiled, Anglesey would appear to have spent for the most part in London. But there is no reason why the work should not have continued in his absence, presuming, of course, that he had put it in the hands of copyists.

To the reasons already adduced in support of the view that the collection was made on Anglesey's initiative may be added the consideration that he was somewhat of an historian and a pamphleteer.

From his observations at the beginning of the MS., it is apparent that he was contemplating a history of the rebellion and civil war in Ireland. Nor is this all. In point of fact, he left a historical work the manuscript of which has, however, unfortunately been lost. It was entitled *The History of the Late Commotions and Troubles in Ireland*, and it is reputed to have dealt with the period from the outbreak of the Rebellion in 1641 to the Restoration. What looks very much like an allusion to this lost history is to be found in a letter of December 13, 1681, written by the Earl of Longford to Ormond. He tells Ormond that he has warned the Earl of Anglesey not to publish "his general history lest his mistakes might be disproved by those authentic instruments and papers which were now in your Grace's hands."¹ It should be mentioned that although in the early years of the Restoration Anglesey had been on friendly terms with Ormond, they had subsequently quarrelled, and from 1680 to 1682 Anglesey was engaged in a species of literary warfare, the main object of which would seem to have been to destroy Ormond's credit at court as well as to expose him to the attacks of the Whigs.

While it is a matter for regret that Anglesey's history should have disappeared without leaving any trace whatever, at any rate some of his pamphlets have survived. In two of these Ormond is charged with having displayed gross incompetence and disloyalty in his conduct of Irish affairs down to 1651. These pamphlets created quite a stir at the time of their publication, but in the long run they recoiled principally on their author's head. For one thing, Ormond was too firmly established in the King's confidence to be injured by criticisms which, moreover, did not spare the memory of his father, Charles I. The King was doubly incensed because Anglesey, not content with reflecting on the character of his father, had even dared to call his own conduct in question. The upshot was Anglesey's dismissal from the office of Lord Privy Seal in August, 1682, and his retirement into private life.

The more we know of Anglesey's activities, literary and otherwise, the more probable grows the conjecture that in the present collection of letters and papers we possess some part of the historical materials accumulated by him in the course of many years' researches into the events of the rebellion and civil war in Ireland.

By far the greater number of the present documents relate to the year 1642. They illustrate the desperate nature of the struggle then in progress and how near British authority came to disappearing from the greater part of the country. The miserable state in which the scattered and frequently isolated British garrisons found themselves is visible in almost every letter. There is one prolonged cry of distress in regard to the lack of resources and the continuing neglect of the authorities to send adequate supplies, whether of men, money, or

¹ *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormond, New Series, Vol. VI., p. 259.*

INTRODUCTION.

munitions of war. If there is one impression which these letters leave particularly on the reader's mind, it is that in 1642 the British forces, broken, dispirited, and ill-provided as they were, could not long have withstood a concerted offensive on the part of the insurgents. But such a general offensive, though frequently deliberated in the last months of the year, was never attempted, with the result that from the Irish standpoint the history of this year, as indeed of the entire period of the Confederation and Civil War, is a history of lost or wasted opportunities.

Ulster and Munster occupy the largest share of the present correspondence. On the other hand, Connaught is poorly represented, though there is an interesting account of the deadlock in Galway city in August, 1642. Generally speaking, it must be admitted that the correspondence in the present volume is too miscellaneous and disjointed to provide anything approaching to a continuous record of the events of 1642, much less of the subsequent years, for which it is indeed provokingly scrappy. It would appear as if the copyists indifferently transcribed whatever letters came to hand for the period of the war, irrespective of date or subject matter.

Although the present collection thus lacks any real sequence, it is not without considerable historical value, inasmuch as when read in connection with the numerous collections already available for the period it will be found to fill many gaps and to add materially to our knowledge of one of the most complex chapters in modern Irish history.

Not all of the present letters are printed for the first time, some of them having appeared in the correspondence of the Lords Justices and Council which is printed in the second volume of the *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormond, New Series*. The Council Books of Ireland, which contained the original letters of the Lords Justices, were destroyed in the fire at Dublin Castle in 1711. Since the letters of the Lords Justices printed here as well as those printed from the Ormond archives go back to the originals in the Council Books, one would expect them to be word for word the same. Yet not only do they differ in minor details but in some instances a passage or passages have been omitted in one or other of the transcripts. Whence it would seem to follow that the letters of the Lords Justices found respectively in the Ormond and Anglesey collections do not stand in the same relationship to the originals in the Council Books. The balance of probability is that the letters in the present MS. represent first-hand copies of the originals which were still available in 1664, whereas we know for certain that those in the Ormond archives are duplicates of copies which were taken of the originals in 1680. This fact is made known to us by the great eighteenth-century historiographer, Thomas Carte, in the preface to his invaluable work, *The Life of James, Duke of Ormond*. Both sets of transcripts are, however, substantially identical, and such differences as there are between them may be attributed to careless transcription, which there is plenty of evidence in both.

In regard to the dating of the documents of the present MS. which are dated throughout in the Old Style scarcely any difficulty has arisen. In the few cases where the date is missing, an approximate date has been supplied from internal evidence. However, it has happened by one of those exasperating coincidences which are apt to crop up in the path of the historian, that the only document to which it has not been possible to assign a more or less precise date is also one of the most valuable documents in the collection. This is:—*An Account of the Forces in Ulster and Some Propositions*. In the course of this detailed report on the strength and disposition of the British forces in Ulster in the year 1645, there is an allusion to the death of Argyll's right-hand man, the celebrated Sir Duncan Campbell. He is referred to as having been "lately killed." The fact that he was killed at the battle of Inverlochy on February 2, 1645, has an obvious bearing on the question of the date of the report. It proves that it was drawn up not earlier than February, 1645, and this fact taken in conjunction with other internal evidence suggests for the report a date in the spring or summer of that year.

There are a few noteworthy references to the activities of the Irish abroad in the course of the present correspondence. Of special interest in this connection is a despatch sent by Sir Arthur Hopton from Madrid on March 15, 1642. An extract from it, which will be found on page 12, begins as follows:—"Tirconnell is gone from Perpignan to Taragona in company of the Marques of Taracusa and hath some dayes since bin expected here, but is not yet come as I can heare." This is unmistakably a reference to Hugh O'Donnell, Earl of Tirconnel, who then held the post of *maestre de campo* or general field-officer of the Irish forces in the Spanish service.

The struggle for supremacy between France and Spain which had begun in 1635 was now entering its decisive stages. A French army had invaded Spain, and since 1640 French troops had been upholding the revolting Catalans against their King, Philip IV. The rebels, who had seized Barcelona, the capital of Catalonia, at the outset of the rebellion in 1640, within a few months took the extreme step of formally renouncing allegiance to Philip and acknowledging Louis XIII as their King. In vain the Spanish government strained every nerve to bring the rebellion to an end; the spring of 1642 saw its armies in Catalonia forced to give way, and the Spanish garrisons in the fortresses of Perpignan and Tarragona closely beleaguered by the French and the insurgent Catalans. According to Sir Arthur Hopton, it was about this time that Hugh O'Donnell left Perpignan to visit Tarragona in the company of the Neapolitan Marquis of Torrecusa. The latter was an expert in siegecraft and their mission was, presumably, connected with the defence of Tarragona. At all events, O'Donnell did not live to witness the disasters which soon afterwards overwhelmed the Spanish armies. Towards the end of June, 1642, he lost his life in a sea fight off Barcelona with the French.¹

¹ *Calendar of State Papers, Venetian*, 1642—43, p. 86. *Hist. MSS. Commission. Franciscan MSS.* pp. 195-196. *Note.*

In the same despatch from Madrid Sir Arthur Hopton makes some interesting remarks concerning a member of the O'Kane family and a natural son of the Earl of Tyrone :—"Ocken, who hath commanded a troope of horse and hath bin secretly about this towne some months about pretensions of his owne and for a naturall son of Tyrone's, is now gon away secretly towards some part as I conceive to embarke himself for Ireland, but I cannot learne whither." Since several of the O'Kane family were then in the military service of Spain, it is difficult to determine which of them is referred to. If, however, Sir Arthur Hopton is right in surmising that O'Kane took his departure for Ireland about this time, it may well be that the O'Kane, who is the subject of his remarks, was none other than the celebrated Domhnall Geimhleach Ó Cathán (O'Kane) who was killed by the Scots on May 5, 1643. According to the contemporary Gaelic diary, the Cín Lae Ó Mealláin, Domhnall Geimhleach Ó Cathán arrived in the north of Ireland from Spain towards the end of May, 1642. The date of his arrival certainly fits in with the suggestion that he is the person referred to by Sir Arthur Hopton.

If this identification remains largely a matter of conjecture, on the other hand, there can be no doubt at all as to the identity of the natural son of Tyrone about whose affairs O'Kane is said to have been engaged at Madrid. He was Hugh O'Neill whose father, John, was son of Hugh O'Neill, the great Earl of Tyrone, by his wife Catherine Magennis. Born in Ireland in October, 1599, John O'Neill was taken to the Continent on the occasion of the Flight of the Earls in 1607, and after the death of his half-brother, Henry, assumed the title of Earl of Tyrone.

The regiments of Tyrone and Tirconnel in the Spanish service had been formed respectively in 1609 and 1632, so that John O'Neill, who had been trained to the profession of arms, received his training in what was still the best school of infantry in Europe. A capable soldier, he, too, shared in the vicissitudes of the Spanish armies during the war with France. He was in the thick of the fighting in Catalonia during 1640, and on January 26, 1641, was killed at the head of his regiment in the abortive attempt of the Spanish commander-in-chief, the Marquis de Los Velez, to capture Barcelona. The heaviest of the fighting was for the possession of the stronghold of Monjuich, which was the key to the city, and it was here that Tyrone and the Irish were principally engaged. Both the Spanish and French accounts of the assault on Barcelona refer particularly to the valiant and foremost part taken in the day's fighting by the Irish regiment under the Earl of Tyrone.

John O'Neill, who was thus cut off in the prime of life, left a son, Hugh, who was illegitimate. He is obviously the person referred to by Sir Arthur Hopton as "a naturall son of Tyrone's." According to Thomas Carte, this Hugh was subsequently granted letters of legitimation by the King of Spain. He died in October, 1660.

INTRODUCTION.

xi

The documents here printed were transcribed on behalf of the Manuscripts Commission by Miss E. G. Parker, Oxford. Identifications of persons and places will be found in their proper place in the Index which has been compiled by Miss Pauline Henley, M.A., University College, Cork, in collaboration with the Editor.

JAMES HOGAN.

LETTERS AND PAPERS

RELATING TO THE IRISH REBELLION

BETWEEN 1642-1646

THE MAYOR AND OTHERS OF LONDON DERRY TO THE LORDS
JUSTICES.

1641[-2], *January 8. London Derry.*—May it please your Lordships. The miserable and deplorable calamity under which the poore disconsolate Brittish of this North part of Ulster do heavily groane through this unparraleld rebellion is much encreased for want of entercourse with your Lordships, whereby our hard condicion might have bin make knowne, and we exspect your Lordships comfortable and timely releife. We have hitherto fed ourselves with the hopes and exspectacion of present ayde from England and Scotland, but these but still forslowed to our ineffable grieffe and the irreparable losse not of us alone but of his Majesty likewise, who, by meanes thereof, is like to be put to an after game, if not for a kingdome, yet at the best for a considerable province of it. We found it more then necessary by a barke on purpose to addresse these two gentlemen, Mr. Tarlton and Mr. Kearnes, to your Lordships, and by them to represent our present lamentable (fo. 7) estate together with our humble desires.

It cannot but seem incredible to your Lordships that so many Brittish and so able for warr as weer in this North of Ireland should by a base, rascally, contemptible and disorderly multitude be reduced upon the suddaine to that extremity as to be forced to fly for their lives, so far as that they are all, so many as survive circled within the small confines of the barony of Rafo and walles and suburbs, some few persons only being excepted who had betaken themselves for sanctuary to the towne and castle of Eniskillin, castel of Moneigh in Fermannagh, and unto the castles of Lymavaddy and Ballycastle in London derry, and

▲

castles of Ballyshannon, Donegall, Magheribeg, Castle Murray, Caledon, Litterkenny, Ramalton, and Ramullen in the county of Donegall ; who also in short time are like to become a prey unto a most cruell and merciless enemy for want of means in themselves to subsist and in us to relieve them. Yet when your Lordships shall be pleased to vouchsafe to take into your considerations how that all or most of these men were surprised and disarmed upon the sudden before they could suspect or feare an enemy, we doubt not but your Lordships will conceive nothing more facile then for men in armes to reduce a naked multitude despoiled of armes, cloathes, and all means of livelyhood (how valiant soever otherwise) unto the uttermost extremities that can be imagined, and this is certainly our case. It is true his Majesty hath bin pleased to send severall commissions unto Sir William and Sir Robert Stuart for 1000 foot and an 100 horse a peece, and unto Sir Ralph Gore and Sir William Cole for 500 foot apeece, with order that they be inserted in the list of his Majesty's army and to receive his Majesty's pay according to the pay of the old army. And in pursuance thereof they have endeavoured to raise their severall regiments ; but yet when they used their utmost diligence they can neither procure them armes to fitt them for the encounter of the enemy nor means for their present subsistence (fo 7^v) and livelyhood, whilst they stand as a guard to defend this small corner of the country unswallowed up.

Our most humble desires therefore unto your Lordships is that you may be pleased so far to comiserate our distressed estate as to afford us by such safe conveyance as your Lordships shall thinke fitt some considerable supply, if not of men, yet at the least of armes, amunition and mony ; that by the first we may be the better enabled to encounter an unnaturall enemy, and by the last supply our naturall infirmities, which are no wise proofe neither against cold nor hunger ; we cannot limitt your Lordships a proportion in either only. We humbly present our selves as persons universally almost robbed and dispossessed of all things, wherein we could claime an interest, and charged with a burthen no lesse grievous now in warr then comfortable in time of peace, numbers of poore naked women and children without either bread to support their lives or cloathes to cover their nakednes, and be ready to starve, yea dayly starveing with the iniquity of cold and hunger. Other particulers

wee are forced to recommend to the bearers relacion and instruction, and we pray your Lordships to credit their report. Only we have thought fitt thereby to let your Lordships know that the necessity of his Majesty's present service hath enforced us to appoint Mr. George Knox Provost Marshall in this place, with allowance of twenty five horsemen to attend him. Therefore we humbly pray your Lordships approbacion of our choice together with your Lordships further authority to him for execucion of the said office and for percepcion of such fees and perquisites as are due and incident to the same. And so we humbly take our leaves and shall ever remayne

your Lordships humble servants,

WM. STUART. JO. VAUGHAN. WILL.
SEMPILL. JOHN CONINGHAM.
ROBERT STUART. JA. VAUGHAN,
MAIOR. DUDLEY PHILLIPS. HENRY
VAUGHAN. WM. VAUGHAN. WILL.
DOWNAINE.

To the Right Honourable our very good Lords the Lords Justices and Councill.

Concordat. Ex^r per Paul Davys.

THE MAYOR OF LONDONDERRY AND OTHERS TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

(fo. 4), 1641[-2], *January 10. Londonderry*.—We of the citty of Londonderry have formerly made knowne our miserable estate by the Bishop of Derry and Sir Thomas Staples, and have long expected aid and releife from your Lordships and from England and Scotland; but as yet none appeares: the whole county of Londonderry is now a prey to the rebells, and all burnt to the river side, so that the enemy braves us at the ferry, and we dare not spend a shott at him for feare of wasting our little proporcion of powder, which wee keepe to defend the walls when we shall be assaulted; and of the thirty barrells of powder sent by Mr. Bolton above twenty is issued to the country, and yet what they have is nothing, for we are beaten and the country gained by the rebells chiefly for want of powder and armes. We of the citty are in extreame want of armes, for-at the beginning of these troubles the best

went into the country, and there was left us only a few rotten callivers in the store, which we have dresst up for the present, but are for the most part very unserviceable, and there is not 100 swords in the citty among all our men. The miseries that dayly threaten us are unspeakable, for so many poore unserviceable people are crowded into this citty that, if we escape the enemies sword, it is to be feared that famines and infeccions and sicknes will seize on us. All the shipping that hath bin here is employed to carry people into Scotland, and if there were many more ships all were to little. The terror of the rebellion hath struck such a feare in the Brittish of these partes that their harts are gone, and, therefore, it is to little purpose to stay their bodyes. It was a difficult thing to get this one barcke to convey our sad complaints to your Lordships, by which we have sent the bearer Mr. Davenport to sollicit your Lordships for a speedy supply for the safe keeping of this citty, which is of such importance that your Lordships but know the safety of this province depends chiefly therein.

(fo. 4^v) The late Lord Deputy very unfortunately caused our best and most usefull ordnance to be carryed away from us ; we beseech your Lordships to send them or some others to us with carriages ready made and some materials for other carriages, for heere is nothing to make them of ; also we want one hundred barrells of powder, etc., musketts, pikes, swords, halberts, bills, apparrell from head to foot for 1000 men, and all thinges fitting to offend our enemies and defend our selves and this citty with Colerane, which is in great distresse for want of powder and armes, etc. There came 200 musquetts with Mr. Bolton, and because they were delivered to Sir Wm. Stewart for the releife of the Agher we could not get a part of them, although the Agher was long before left to the enemy. Therefore we humbly beseech your Lordships, whatever supplies your honours intends for us, that they may be particulerly directed and apointed to this place, that Sir William Stewart and those other commissioners of Donnegall and those parts may not have to do therewith, and that the Mayor for the time being and the captains of this citty may have the ordering and disposing thereof.

May it please your Lordships further to know that, by virtue of your Lordships direccions to the commissioners of these partes, fower severall comissions were issued by the said commissioners to fower aldermen of this citty, beareing date the

4^o November last, for the rayseing of ech of them 100 men for the keepeng of this citty, who have raysed those men over whom we elected Captain Henry Vaughan to be our Serjent Major unto whom we entreat your Lordships to send your warrant for that command, as allso for rayseing him a company within this citty, and are at great charge with them; and how that by turnes ech of them watcheth every fourth night with their said companyes all the time, and so continue in exspectacion of payment when moneyes come, which is now so scarce that it is either gone into Scotland, or kept so close that no man can see it. Wherefore we humbly (fo. 5) entreat your Lordships to send us some supply of money for the present to be imployed in publike and necessary workes about the citty and towards the maintenance of those severall companyes before named, as allso for the helpe of other companyes since raysed in this citty, as the bearer hereof can informe your Lordships. We beseech your Lordships to take care of us and answer our desires in what your Lordships can doe for us at present, with future supplyes as they shall come out of England, and to send a ship of defence to lye before this citty then which there is nothing in the world more necessary; and for that can be comfortable to us which we beseech your Lordships as you tender the safety of this place to send speedily hither, which will be a bulwarke to us for the safe conveying our men over the river into the county of Londonderry, when we shall resolve to assault them, and for our safe retreat and make many other necessary uses. God almighty direct your Lordships harts to do all thinges fitt for his Majesty's honour and the safety of this most miserable country.

Your Lordships most humble servents to command
 JO. VAUGHAN. JAMES VAUGHAN,
 MAIOR. HENRY VAUGHAN. ROBERT
 THORNETON. SIMON PITT. WM
 LATHAM, RECORDER. HENRY
 FINCH. HENRY OSBORNE.

To the Right Honourable the Lords
 Justices and Councell of this
 Kingdome of Ireland these
 present hast

Concordat. cum Originali. Ex^r per Paul Davys.

JAMES McDONNELL TO ARCHIBALD STUART.¹

(fo. 1) 1641[-2], *January 10. From the Catholique Camp at Oldstone*.—Cozen Archibald, I received your lettre and to tell you the truth I was ever of that opinion and so was the most of all these gentlemen, that your owne selfe had no guile in you; but certainly had I not begun when I did, I and all these gentlemen, with my wife and children, had bin utterly destroyed, of which I gott intelligence from one that heard the plot laying; and those captains of yours whom you may call rather cowboyes were every day vexing our selves and our tennents of purpose to pick quarrells, which no flesh was able to endure: and judge you whither I had reason to prevent such a mischiefe. And I vow to the Allmighty had they not thus forced me, as they did many others besides me, that would rather hang then go on as they did, I would stick as firme to your side as any of your selves, though I confes it would be the worst thing for me and mine that ever I saw.

To speake to you really the truth and the true informacion of the whole kingdome, upon my credit I do now doe it. All the whole kingdom in generall are of our side except Dublin who hath 2000 men now about it in leager, if it be not now taken; Drogheda who hath 1600 about it, and they are these 10 dayes passed eateing of horse flesh; Carrickfergus, Colerane, and my Lord of Clandyboys and my Lord of the Ardes. This is the truth on my credit: Ballymanagh, Antrim and all the guarrrisons between this and Carrickfergus are all fled to Carrickfergus, so that it is but a folly to resist what God pleaseth to happen; but certainly they will have all Ireland presently whatever time they keepe it. You may truly informe my friendes in Colerane that I wish they were going now they have leisure, and if they yield me the towne it shall be good for them and me, for the booty shall be mine and they shall be sure of good quarters, for I will send for all the Raglin bates to Portrush and from thence send all the people away into Scotland, which if it be not done before Sir Phelomie's army comes to the towne who (fo. 1^v) comes next weeke with tenn thousand men and eight peece of artillery, all my desire of doing them good will be to no purpose; therefore send me word what

¹ See Hill, *Mac Donnells of Antrim*, pp. 64-68.

you do herein ; as for both your houses they shalbe safe and should all the houses in the countrey if they would be ruled by me. The Oldstone was rendred to me and all they within had good quarters ; only the Clandeboys soldiers and the two regiments beyond the Bann were a little greedy for pillageing which could not be help't. As for killing of women none of my soldiers dares do it for his life, but the common people that are not under rule doth do it in spite of our teeth. But for your people, they killed of women and children and old people above 60.

My Lord and Lady are gone to Slane, to whom I have sent. Tell my brother Hillman and Mr. Berwick that their people are all in good health but weares trowses in mine owne company. I desire you not to stirr out of that till I be neere you my selfe for feare you should fall into the handes of the seaven hundred I have in the lower part of the country, who would give you no quarter at all ; but when I have setled thinges here you may come to me your selfe and your dearest friends to a few and the rest to transport them with the rest into Scotland. As for going againe the King we will dye sooner or my Lord of Antrim either, but their only aime is to have their religion setled and every one his owne ancient inheritance. Thus wishing you to take my councell, which I protest to God I will give you as really as to my selfe, and haveing yet the hope of your beleiveing me herein, I rest

your very loveing cousen still,

JAMES McDONNELL.

For my worthy cousen Archibald Stewart, esqr., these.

copia vera.

WILLIAM PARRATT, MAIOR
TRU. BERESFORD
ARCH. STEWART
EDMUND COSENS
THO. CHURCH
SI. HILMAN

THO. HILMAN
GODF. BAKER
GEO. CHURCH
FRAN. HAWARD

SIR JOHN VAUGHAN TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

1641[-2], *January 10. London Derry.*—May it please your Lordships. Since the writeing of my former lettre there is

certaine intelligence come to us that there is a great part of the county of Antrim burnt and spoyled by Tirlagh O'Neill, who is come downe into those parts, and now lyes before the towne (fo. 5^v) of Colerane with a great army. We heare that James McDonnell is out in rebellion, and hath drawne all the Irish in the Earle of Antrim's country with him, and that they had releife from the Raughlin, 1 hundred bow men being come unto them. These things being considered make our case in these parts the more desperat, and therefore I hope it may moove your Lordships to hasten releife unto us with all possible speed.

In the general lettre which was written to your Lordships from hence, we acquainted your Lordships only with fower captains which rayseed companyes in this citty, but besides those fower there are two others which, being then forgotten, I make bold now to put your Lordships in mind of, and they are Captain Kilmer and Capt. Lawson, gentlmen, who have bin and are very willing and forward in his Majesty's service, to whom we hope your Lordships will afford your favour and encouragement. Thus commending your Lordships and the whole state of his Majesty's kingdomes to the providence of God, I take leave and rest

your Lordships most humble servant,

JOHN VAUGHAN.

To the Right Honourable the Lords Justices and Councell of Ireland this present.

Concordat. Ex^r per Paul Davys.

THE MAYOR AND OTHERS OF COLERANE TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

(fo. 10^v) 1641[-2], *January 14. Colerane.*—We of the towne of Colerane have long desired to acquaint your Lordships with the state of their part, and to give an account of our accions in this time of danger and misery and what hath heere hapned unto us, your Lordships being far greater acquainted with the generall state of this kingdome then we are, all passages of

intelligence being stopt to us. But thus it is Right Honorable. Upon the 23 day of October the first rebellion of this county began at Monymore, where the Ô Hagan with others surprised the castle and towne, and spoyled the British of their goods, the next day tooke Desert Martin and Magherefelt and shortly after burnt them both; and Mr. Conway haveing the best strength for a house in the county sent to us to be received, and we with other our neighbours and a good number of men went unto him for his releife, but he used them very basely, and they returneing back againe he as basely within few dayes yielded his castle upon articles unto the enemy, it being of very good strength. And then the enemy speedily wasted the whole barony of Laghonisholin, and we of the towne and barony of Colerane to secure the lives and goods of the rest of this county placed about 250 men, reasonably provided, at Garvagh 7 miles from Colerane, which defended the same for some time, and fought the enemy and slew many of them and caused to scatter and runn away, they being triple our number of men. But upon the 13 of December the enemy came with a very great number of people, more then 12 for one, and set on our men, who defended themselves the best they might, but the multitude pressed so sore that the enemy prevayled and cutt them of for the most part, and slew Mr. Edward Rowly and Mr. William Conning, who were the chiefe that had command there with the rest of the chiefe officers. And then instantly the whole (fo. 11) county betwixt Colerane and London Derry was fired, and the British slaine except some in Mr. Phillips castle and in two other houses of defence, which we thinke do still hold out against the enemy; and we heare that on the other side the river of Loughfoile all the natives are out except those of Enishowen; and since this whole county went out Mr. Church repaired unto us of Colerane with neere 80 men reasonably well armed and with good store of powder, and Mr. George Conning repaired unto us with about 6 muskets and firelocks, Mr. Stewart haveing then borrowed of him about 20 muskets and peeces. And the natives and redshankes in the Earle of Antrim's country with James McDonnell, tenn dayes since, with all the natives twixt the towne and Carrickfergus went into rebellion, so that we are debarred all intelligence, and the Earle of Antrim's country being out, Mr. Archibald Stewart, who was chiefe commander

or colonell of the Brittish there, is come to the towne with betweene 3 and 400 reasonably well armed, and he is now rayseing more men, but they wilbe most of them destitute of armes. In the towne of Colerane there are more men under the command of severall captains, but not throughly armed—650, vizt., 50 under the command of Captain Burlace, but many of them being papists they are now disarmed, so that the said company now is but about thirty, and they have not of a very long time had any meanes from their captains but to live upon the towne; and 100 men commanded by Captain Edmund Cossens and by him weekly paid out of his owne meanes ever since the overthrow of our men at Garvagh that all the natives of our county went into rebellion; Captain Thomas Church likewise commandeth and doth weekly pay 100 men; Captain Simon Hillman doth command (fo. 11^v) and weekly pay 100; Captain Thomas Hillman 100 men; Captain Godfrey Baker 50 men; Captain George Church 100 men: and Captain Fr. Haward 50 men. All which captains do [pay] weekly their severall men ever since the overthrow at Garvagh; otherwise those men must have gone elsewhere for refuge, they haveing not therewith to feed themselves, and this towne would then have bin destitute of men, which would have emboldened the enemy and caused many townes people to have left the towne.

Now Right Honourable this charge is so great unto the captains that haveing but little left them they are not able not long to feed and pay their men, for all that little they have will soone be disbursed in [his] Majesty's service, and nothing left for relief of themselves, wives, and children. We therefore most humbly pray a supply of moneyes from your Lordships presently to be sent to support both our men of Colerane and those under the command of Colonell Stewart and his captains, as allso of a company now newly rayseed by Mr. Michael Beresford, and allso to supply us with 300 musquetts and a proporcionable number of pikes, with swords, powder, match and ammunicion, for our men are not well armed; besides there are neere 500 men in this towne unlisted which have no armes; all which armes, mony and municion we humbly pray may be hasted away to our ayd that we perish not by delay. Allso we have in this towne more then 3000 helples women and children, which came hither for safeguard; the towne is so pestered that heere is not roome to

containe those in it. But now we begin to send their women and children into Scotland, for if they continue here with us our want of victualls will be suddenly very extreame, which by all meanes we will seeke to avoyd. Our exspectacions of aid out of Scotland (fo. 12) have bin hitherto great, but as yet we have none nor heare of any from thence. Some of us being commissioners for the better government of our men have made colonell, lieutenant colonell, sergent major, muster master, provost marshall, quarter master, clerk of the store, and overseers of our pioneeers. At the beginning of this rebellion the earth wall of the towne was little better then no wall, but now by much labour is of a reasonable defence. James McDonnell hath written to Mr. Stewart for this towne to yield to him upon faire quarter, but doth not aproach neere to it, although he and his confederates with him are more then 2000, but threatens us with Sir Phelomy O Neile's comeing, as by a copy of his lettre herewith sente unto your Lordships doth appeare, in which our resolucion is to fight it out to the last. Therefore be pleased to supply our foresaid wants with all expedicion, and let not so many Brittish soules perish, who have bin and are resolved to continue resolute in his Majesty's service. But the neglect of moneyes, armes and municion to be sent to us will cause us that we shall not be able long to continue, and if our victualls faile which a multitude will devoure. Yet if we supplyd with moneyes then out of Scotland we can be fed till provisions may be had out of England unto these Northerne parts untill some[r] aproch. We present unto your Lordships hand the muster bookes of 600 raysed, paid as aforesaid by severall captains in this towne, and by the next muster bookes of Mr. Stewart's and Mr. Beresford's new raysed men shall be also sent unto your Lordships. And that we may the better be able to issue out into the country we are rayseing one hundred horse, of which the better part are allready raysed, of which by the next conveyance (fo. 12^v) your Lordships shall receive a perfect list: and if your Lordships can supply us with any skillfull commanders from Dublin the same will be a matter of great consequence to us and service to his Majesty. Be pleased seriously to consider and lay these our necessitated requests to your Honourable harts and grannt and supply this our request, with speed, that we perish not by to great neglect.

And humbly takeing leave we do leave your Lordships to God's good protection, and remaine

your Lordships servants to be commanded,

WM. PARRAT, Maior.

TRIS. BERESFORD. ARCH. STEWART.

EDMUND COSSENS. THO. CHURCH.

SIMON HILLMAN. THO. HILLMAN.

GODFREY BAKER. GEO. CHURCH.

FRA. HAWARD.

To the Right Honourable the Lords Justices and Councill of Ireland these present

EXTRACT OF SIR ARTHUR HOPTON'S LETTRE DATED AT MADRID.

1642, *March* 15.—Tirconnell is gone from Perpignan to Taragona in company of the Marques of Taracusa and hath some dayes since bin expected here, but is not yet come as I can heare. Ochen, who hath commanded a troope of horse and hath bin secretly about this towne some (fo. 52^v) months about pretensions of his owne and for a naturall son of Tyrone's, is now gon away secretly towards some part as I conceive to embarke himselfe for Ireland, but I cannot learne whither. Him I thinke fitt to describe for what may happen. He is of a low stature, pimpled faced, short nosed, abourne haire and beard, and about 30 yeares of age. He hath in his company a priest, one Denis^e Burke, a priest of a low stature, leane faced, flaxen haire and beard, somewhat red faced, and about 30 yeares of age.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL.

The humble petition of DUDLY PHILLIPS, esqr., THOMAS PHILLIPS, gent., PETER GALE, WM. OGE MCLELAND, THOMAS MCLELAND, THOMAS PATON, WM. MCLELAND of Burge, THOMAS MARTIN, JOHN MARTIN.

(fo. 9). 1641[-2], *March* 21.—Humbly shew unto your honours that whereas the county of Londonderry is now his Majesty's propper revenue and was of any escheated county the richest and best planted is now, by the cruelty of the natives being stirred up by the Popish priest[s] and Jesuits, brought into

a most miserable and lamentable case, being dayly murdered their wives and children stripped and bereaved of their cattell and goods, turned out of all and starved with hunger and cold. The better sort and best able fled in the begining to Derry and Colerane; the remainder of that wholly populous country that as yet holdeth out against the enemy are hemm'd up in two castles in the heart of the country and in the midway and road betweene Derry and Colerane, namely Lymnavady and Ballycastle in which 2 castles there is unburdened [?] about 1000 of men, women and children, and of fighting men about 300. We dare not go from one of these castles to the other without a great guard nor fetch water or firing without imminent danger. We have not victualls, eateing one meale a day, to hold about above two months. To relevee our selves with victuall we are forced to sally out some times, where by we have lost 20 of our men and cut of of the rebels about 100; the women and children who consume much of our store forceth us to the more often dangers.

The premisses considered, we humbly [pray] that your honours would be pleased even for God's sake to send us speedy releife and forces to free us out of this ruefull state that we are by these most bloody traytors brought into. And that your honours would please to give commission to Dudly Phillips, esqr., and Thomas Phillips, gentleman, to lead those forces and dispose of those armes which your honours shall appropriate and appoint for the defence of these two castles and opposeing the enemy, and allso to send us downe such fitting salves and ointments to cure our wounded men as skilfull surgeons in Dublin shall thinke fitt, for we have many wounded men at present. And we shall pray, etc.

Ex^r per Paul Davys.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORDS JUSTICES. THE
HUMBLE PETITION OF DUDLY PHILLIPS, ESQR.

(fo. 9^v). 1641[-2], *March* 21.—Humbly sheweth that whereas your petitioner since the begining of this rebellion mayntayned in the castle of Lymnavady 300 men at his owne charge, and hath with them killed 100 of the rebels, and that now your petitioner is much behind hand and not able to subsist any longer; and besides the rebels haveing wasted and taken away all that he had, so that your petitioner hath nothing left to

maintaine himsele nor his soldiers, so that they are like to forsake your petitioner for want of mayntenance; your petitioner haveing ingaged himsele for pay unto them. So that if your Lordships will not be pleased to graunt your petitioner some releife he will be forced to forsake the said castle, which is the only strength now left in the county of London Derry, except the citty Colerane and the fort of Killmore, which castle would hold out against the rebels and doe good service upon the rebels, if that your petitioner could have some armes, ammunicion, and pay for the soldiers; and that your petitioner hath likewise sent some men to helpe to man one of his Majesty's castles called Ballycastle, which is situate within two miles of the castle of Lymmavady, which castle hath in it the number of 120 men, halfe of them naked, without armes and all like to leave it for want of mayntenance. And forasmuch as if your petitioner were supplied with armes and municion to arme the fighting men he hath on the said castle, he could sally out on the rebels, and make incursions into the country to the exceeceeding great annoyance of the rebels and comfort of his Majesty's good subjects.

May it therefore please your Lordships to grant your petitioner and his brother Captain Phillips commissions for the leadeing and commanding the said 300 foot and 1 troope of horse who at present are ready at his Majesty's service; 4 barrells of powder with lead and match proporcionable, 60 musquets, 40 pikes, 60 swords and belts, with a competent summe of mony for the releife and pay of your petitioner and soldiers in regard of his and their great want, who are not able otherwise to subsist or do his Majesty's service.

And your petitioner shall pray, etc.

Ex^r per Paul Davys.

LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER TO MR. SPEAKER.

(fo. 2). 1641[-2], *March* 23. *Cork*.—Mr. Speaker, sithence my last by my Lord of Dungarvan I have retreated to the citty of Corke, where I found that the Lord Viscount Muskerry, the Lord Roche, old Colonell Garret Barry, their new elected generall, O Sulivane Bere and all the westerne gentry were risen up in armes, with consent as I conceive to intercept my retreat in case I had not come back the more seasonably to Corke. Their

forces consist of no lesse then 10 or 12000 men, which lye in severall bodyes about this citty in nature of a loose siede, whence they threaten either to force this towne and fort by assault, or to starve up his Majesty's forces in it. In the former they shall find, I am hopefull, such opposicion as if they once attempt it will not encourage them to a second assault, the successe thereof I must humbly submitt to the determinacion of the Almighty.

That which I shall now desire humbly to recommend unto the consideracion of this honourable Assembly is that there is hitherto but 1000 men and two troopes of horse lately landed and come to the aid of this province, and not one penny of mony of all the summes which have bin sent into this kingdome allowed for maintenance of his Majesty's service here, whereby a great disadvantage to the service is arisen and such an one as will tend to the utter subversion of the kingdome; for here being no mony to pay the forces which I had formerly rayzed (and made hard shift hitherto), nor none for those now since sent, it wilbe impossible for me to containe the soldiers any longer from insufferable disorders, mutiny, and absolute disbanding within a very short time; wherein if any mischief do arise to the publique through want of fitt meanes for prevencion thereof, I humbly desire to stand acquitt thereof before God and man, being ready to the utmost of my power, to the hazard of my life to serve my selfe my (fo. 2^v) country and that honorable Assembly. But it will be as impossible for me to do service upon the enemy without mony and meanes of subsistence for the soldier as for an artificer to worke without tooles, and therefore I humbly beseech you to present once againe with as much earnestnes as conveniently you may my humble desire for a supply of moneyes, and that not in a scanty proporcion, but such an one as may satisfy the growing entertaynement of the soldier, and discharge all such debts and ingagements as I have bin forced to enter into for the subsistence of the army, amounting to neere 5000^l, besides my particuler entertaynement for which or for my horse troope I have not received one penny this last 12 months.

I shall likewise humbly desire that a further supply of men may be sent me over to enable me to march into the field, without which I canot stirr from this place with such addicion of artillery and other requisites for warr as by my Lord Viscount Dungarvan I am bold to sollicit that honourable House for. And

when such comp[et]ent strength shall be afforded as may enable me to looke forth, I shall humbly desire to receave the significacion of the pleasure of that honourable House with what hand, either of lenity or severity, I shall proceed against the enemy, especially with those of the better sort, and whither or not I shall upon submission and fitt tearmes receive any to mercy if suite be made. Therefore wherein I shall desire all possible expedicion may be used, remayneing

your humble servant,

W. ST. LEGER.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT.¹

1642, April 4. *Castle of Dublin*.—May it please your Lordship, this bearer, Thomas Davenport, agent for the citty of Londonderry, haveing bin long withheld from us by contrary winds, arrived heere the 18 March with lettres dated the 10^o January (fo. 3^v) from the mayor and aldermen of the citty of Londonderry, and lettres from Sir John Vaghan of the same day mentioning the hard tearmes to which they are brought and the great danger wherein the[y] stand.

And considering that we are not to releve them other then with three hundred barrells of herrings, whereof 40 barrells are for the castles of Linnavaddy and Ballicastle, and 14 barrells of powder, whereof two barrells are for Linnavaddy and Ballicastle and 2 barrells for the Lord Bishop of Raphoe, which we are now sending to them by sea hoping they may hold out till they be releved from thence with money, armes, municion, victualls, clothes, and shoes. We have thought fitt in discharge of our duty to offer to your Lordships hereinclosed coppies of their letters to us.

In the begining of this detestable rebellion we foresaw that the danger would be great in the province of Ulster, and therefore on the 27 October we hastened away comissions to those parts by sea, authoriseing some principall persons in severall counties to raise forces of horse and foot of the Brittish nacion, to distribute them into companies, to appoint officers to command them, and with those forces to resist and pursue the rebels.

By virtue of that comission some forces were raised at London-

¹ A transcript of this letter is preserved in the archives at Kilkenny Castle and is summarised in the *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormonde, N.S., Vol. II. p. 110.*

derry to the number of six foot companies, ech consisting of one hundred menn, whom we have no meanes to pay arme or victuall.

And considering the importance of that place for the safety of that part of the province of Ulster we hope by your Lordship's intercession to the Parliament a course will be laid downe there whereby they may be releevd, or otherwise that important piece and costly plantacion will be lost, which being preserved may helpe much towards the recovery of the rest of the country allready gotten by the rebels. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

Your Lordships to be commanded,

W. PARSONS.

JO. BURLACE.

LANCELOT [Bulkeley, Archbishop of] DUBLIN.

ROSCOMMON.

CHA. LAMBERT.

AD. LOFTUS.

J. TEMPLE.

THO. ROTHERHAM.

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT.¹

1642, *April 4. Castle of Dublin.*—May it please your Lordship, the inclosed lettres shewing some part of the distressed condicion wherein the Brittish of the north part of the province of Ulster do stand, though dated the 8 January, yet came not to our handes by reason of tempestuous weather and contrary windes untill the 18 March.

Upon receipt of those lettres we tooke the same into consideration of this Board, and cannot but lament our disability to render them helpe, saveing one hundred and fifty barrells of herrings, fifty barrells of beofe, and fiftene barrells of powder in present untill they be supplied from thence to Derry with mony, armes, municion, (fo. 6) victualls, clothes and shoes. Upon the first notice given us that his Majesty had given comission to Sir William Stuart, Sir Ralph Gore, Sir Robert Stuart, Sir William Cole and others for rayseing six thousand foot and six hundred horse, we did by your letters to your Lordship dated the 28 December signify that they would want mony, armes and victualls, and therefore humbly advised that there might be forthwith sent to Carrigfergus and Derry armes sufficient for those men, besides a further supply of armes as

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 111-112.

fast as might be for the magazeenes in that province, and that mony and victualls might be also sent them, then signifying likewise that they must otherwise suddenly be distressed, which also by other lettres we since minded your Lordship of.

And now that their extremityes increase and that, if they be not speedily releevd, high and dangerous inconveniences must unavoidibly follow, and that we are not able to releve them save only with the fiftene barrells of powder and other provisions, which we are now sending to them for the present in hope they may be able to hold out untill releife of armes, mony, municion, victualls, clothes and shoes be sent to them from thence to Derry, we have thought fitt to accompany these bearers, Edmund Tarleton and John Kairnes, their agents, with these our lettres to your Lordship, wherein we send you inclosed a copy of their lettres to us and do hope that by your Lordship's intercession to the Parliament such a course may be taken for their releife, they haveing hitherto kept together the men they have rayseed and to their power resisted the rebels, and have yet had no pay, nor are we able to give them any, nor to arme and victuall them, as may preserve that considerable part of the kingdome, and his Majesty's good and faithfull subjects therein.

John Kairnes one who (fo. 6^v) hath lost much in his estate by this rebellion, was authorised by the Commissioners entrusted by this Board for some counties in Ulster, to raise 40 horse, which he did at his owne charge, and therewith served in the countyes of Tyrone and Donegall, as wee are informed since the rebellion began, but neither he nor any of those horsemen have as yet had any pay : wherefore we recomend him to your Lordship to be paid for the time passed, and continued in pay as your Lordship shall thinke fitt, and that they may have some better armes sent them from thence then pikes and pistolls which they have hitherto served with. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordship's to be commanded,

WM. PARSONS.	JO. BURLACE.
ROSCOMMON.	CHA. LAMBERT.
ADM. LOFTUS.	J. TEMPLE.
FR. WILLOUGHBY.	ROB. MEREDITH.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT.¹

1642, *Aprill* 4. (fo. 8). *Castle of Dublin*.—May it please your Lordship, we send you here inclosed two petitions exhibited at this Board, one in the name of Dudley Phillips, esqr., Thomas Phillips, gent., Peter Gale and others, shewing the distressed condicion of about 1000 men, women and children, yet preserved from the bloody handes of the rebells in two castles bettwene Derry and Colerane, of which thousand persons they allege there [are] about three hundred fighting men who have cut of about one hundred of the rebells with the losse of twenty of their owne men, and humbly suing that the said Dudley and Thomas Phillips may command them, and dispose of the armes that shall be sent for the defence of those two castles, and that fitt salves and ointments may be sent them for their wounded men. The other in the name of the said Dudley Phillips, shewing that he hath hitherto mayntayned the said three hundred men at his owne charge, whereby he hath hitherto preserved those places; that the rebells haveing wasted and taken away his estate he is no wayes able to maintaine himselfe or those men; that he is distressed for want of armes and amunicion; that if he were supplied he could sally out on the rebells to annoy them and releve his Majesty's good subjects in the said castle; that hath gotten one troope of horse in redines consisting, as his agent informs us, of threescore, and he is a suitor for armes, municion and mony for them and the said three hundred foot.

We are now sending him two barrells of powder, 40 barrells of herrings and twelve barrells of beofe, hoping that place may hold out untill from Derry, when it shall be plentifully furnished, they may be farther supplied. And considering the present condicion of so many of his Majesty's good subjects at this time preserved in the said castles, and the security that may be rendered unto them in seasonably releiving the said (fo. 8^v) castles, we recommend the said petitions to your Lordship with this, that the said Dudley and Thomas Phillips are the sonnes of Sir Thomas Phillips, knight, deced, a valiant well deserveing commander of the crowne in all the former troublesome times of rebellion in this kingdome, and cooperated

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 110-111.

industriously towards suppressing those rebellions, as allso in the services of the late Queene Elizabeth of happy memory in the kingdome of France. That the estates left to the said Dudley and Thomas by their said father are now wasted and destroyed by the rebells, so as they have no meanes left them to subsist by. And if it may stand with your Lordship's pleasure, aswell in relacion to their fathers meritts in the services of the crowne as in regard to themselves who are worthy of it, to conferr those commands upon them, to have continuance dureing your Lordship's pleasure, we conceive it would be an act of noblenes in your Lordship and very well placed. And so we remaine tor [from] his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordship's to be commanded,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE.

LANCELOT [Bulkeley, Archbishop of] DUBLIN.

ROSCOMMON. CHA. LAMBERT.

AD. LOFTUS. JOHN TEMPLE. THO. ROTHERHAM.

FR. WILLOUGHBY. ROB. MEREDITH.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT.¹

1642, *April* 4. (fo. 10). *Castle of Dublin*.—May it please your Lordship, the present extremities of the towne of Colerane represented to us by the mayor and aldermen by their lettres of the 14^o January, which, by reason of the crossnes of the winds, came not to our handes till the 18 Martij, we hold it needefull to be made knowne to your Lordship, seeing we are not of ourselves able to releve them, otherwise then sending them 10 barrells of powder and one hundred and fifty barrells of herrings, which we now send them in present, in hope they may yet hold out untill they be releved from thence with mony, armes, ammunicion, victualls, clothes and shoes.

In the begining of this rebellion so detestable we forswaw that the danger would be great in the province of Ulster, and, therefore, on the 27 of October, we hastned away comissions

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 109-110.

by sea to those parts, authoriseing some principall persons in severall counties to raise horse and foot of the Brittish nacion, to distribut them into companyes, to appoint officers to command them, and with those forces to resist and pursue the rebells.

By virtue of that comission some forces were rayased at Colerane to the number of six foot companies, ech consisting of one hundred men, whom we have no meanes to pay, arme or victuall.

Their agent, Griffin Haward, now repaires thither, by whom we send you here inclosed a copy of their said lettres, hoping by your Lordship's furtherance to the Parliament that place of consequence may receive speedy releife, whereby they and the parts adioyning may be delivered from the dangers unto which they must otherwise fall. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordship's to be commanded,

LANCELOT [Bulkeley, Archbishop of] DUBLIN.

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLACE.

ROSCOMMON. CHA. LAMBERT.

AD. LOFTUS. J. TEMPLE. T. ROTHERHAM.

FR. WILLOUGHBY.

LETTER TO THE LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER FROM THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *April* 20. (fo. 3). *Starr Chamber*.—After our harty commendacions to your Lordship, we have understood by your Lordship's lettres to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and the Speaker of the Commons House in Parliament in what danger those parts of Munster are where you now abide. And amongst other relations taken by us his Majesty's commissioners and councell for your speedy releife, which the Parliament have aprooved of, and we intend to put in speedy execucion, we have apointed one William Dobbins to be a commissary in the westerne part of this kingdome, who is to have his residence at Bristoll, Minehead or some other conv[e]nient place thereabouts, to provide victuall for 6000 men foure months, and 5 or 600 quarters of oates to be shipped and sent into Munster and other places, as need shall require and we receive advertisement, as your Lordship may see by the copy of his instruccions, herewith sent. We have therefore thought fitt to desire your

Lordship to give direccions unto the said William Dobbins and advertisements to us to what place supplies of the kind are of necessity first to be sent, and what kind of victualls are proper for them, together with your opinion what provisions of those sorts may with most convenency be gotten in that kingdome, and what will necessarily be required from hence, wherein we shall accordingly give direcions as may most advantage the service. And we bid your Lordship very hartily farewell

Your Lordship's very loving friends.

ADVISE DELIVERED BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

1642, *April* 21.—He came thither the 17 of this present, stayd 2 days, and came thence 19 old stile.

He was aboard the Admirall, a ship of 800 tunn, Dutch built, that carryeth 42 piece of brasse ordnance, whole culverin, demi culverin, and saker; hath 200 sea men and is to take in as they said 400 land soldiers; her name *Le Royal*: he¹ that commands in chiefe is of the house of Breze and nephew to the cardinall.

(fo. 52). Of great ships there are not above 13 or 14, which carry some of them 30 peece of ordnance, the rest are of 200 tunn or thereabouts. The fleete in all consists of 25 saile, beside 14 come from Rochell; the Admirall is called the *Louis*; of these, there are designed 10 for fire ships, and manned with Rochellers, experienced men. They exspect from New haven 7 ships more, which bring musquets, powder and other amunition, of which they are not yet sufficiently provided. He saw carried great number of shovells aboard the ships, shod and unshod. In Brittany there are pressed 23000 land men, but are for the most part raw men and peasants. Of these, 4 or 5000 are to be transported from St Malo to Cales. Those of the fleet beleieve they are bound for Casalunia, but for advise are to touch at Lisbon, which he learned of an officer of the Admirall who said he overheard it spoken in the captain's cabbin; of this no certainty. That these 4 or 5000 men are to be transported for Cales he the rather beleieves the bruite, because he hath bin told of masters and pilotts taken for the service; they have bin only demanded if they had experience for that place. There

¹ Jean Armand de Maillé, duc de Brézé, Admiral of France.

are 2 good ships of 30 peece of ordnance that go for their convoy ; I heare since of 5. In the whole fleet there are not above 150 Irish, all people of meane condicion, some of them he spake with, they told him they were to go upon the coast of Spaine, and of the affaires of their owne country seemed to know little. The 6 Irish commanders imprisoned at St Malo for resisting and wounding the Lieutenant Governor have made their peace, and imbarqued themselves in a Jarsey barque of about 40 tunnn, laden with sack for Gallway in Ireland. It's said they have amunicion on board, but of that he knowes no certainty ; they seeme men of good civility. The barque belongs to one Jendim Janverin, her name the *Marget*, Nicholas Brun, master, and Adrian Janverin, pilott. Some of this island lately came from Crossi [Croisic] report they saw there about 100 Irish, and saw as many more at Nantes. These at Croissi were commanders, collonells, captains and other officers, most of them of good sort and very brave ; many of them had bin soldiers 18 or 20 yeares in the service of the Spaniard and French, and there was one especially respected by them, being of the house of Tyrone, who was well followed and had 2 French lackyes. About 30 of them fraighted a Spanish frigate belonging to the Baron Masse. She was about 17 ton, had 12 bores of a side ; they gave for the freight 800 livers, paying the halfe downe and the rest at their arrivall in Ireland. They had the French King's passe ; and the rest hired some 4 or 5 small French barques that went for the coast of Ireland, the 18 of this present, which was the day when this Guernesey ship came away from Croisie.

PET. OSBORNE.

1642, April 23. *Die Sabbathj*.—Whereas the Earle of Westmeath's grandchild the Lord Delvyn and his company have bin detayned ever since Christmas at Beamorris in Wales, and though the House of Commons hath thought fitt to have them sent up for, yet in regard of the summes of mony they are indebted in the places where they are detayned, they have not yet bin brought up. Therefore it is this day ordered by the said house that it be referred to the commissioner of Irish affaires to take this matter speedily into consideracion, and to write to the Earle of Westmeath, or recomend it to the Lord Justices in Ireland to discharge these debts, or that the com-

missioners do take some further course herein, as shall be thought fitt, (fo. 52^v) to the end the said persons may be brought up hither.

H. ELSING CL. PARL. DE COM.

SIR HEN. TITCHBURNE'S CERTIFFICATE FOR CHRISTOPHER BARNEWALL.

1642, *May* 14. I, Sir Henry Titchburne, knight, governor of his Majesty's forces at Drogheda and Dundalke, do hereby humbly certify to the Right Honourable the Lords Justices that on or about the 12 day of March last, I haveing heard that Christopher Barnewall of Rathcaster in the county of Lowth, traytor, who was a collonel amongst the rebells and active in the rebellion and who was one of those for whose head a reward of 400^{li} was promised by proclamacion, dated the 8 February last, was in the castle of Rathcaster, I marched thither and therein took the said Chris. Barnewall prisoner, whom I brought prisoner to Drogheda whence by direccion of the Lords Justices I brought him hither to Dublin, where he now remains a prisoner now in his Majesty's castle of Dublin by their Lordships command, to be disposed of as their Lordships shall thinke fitt.

HEN. TITCHBURNE.

Another certifficate that Art Roe McPatrick McArt Moyle McMahon for [whom] the like reward was promised, was taken prisoner by Lieutenant Collonel Berone and remained so in Drogheda. 14 May, 42.

CERTIFICATE OF THE LOSSES OF SIR HARDRESS WALLER, xj^{ml}
(fo. 19^v) iiij^e xliij^{li} and viij^{ell}

1642, *May* 21. *City of Corke*.—We his Majesty's Commissioners apointed for the inquiry and examinacion of the losses and suffereing of his loyall subjects within the province of Munster, by virtue of his Majesty's comission to us or any two or more of us directed (beareing the 15 of March in the 17 Yeare of his Majesty's raigne that now is), doe hereby certify all those whom it may concerne that Sir Hardres Waller of Castletowne,

in the parish of Kilcornan, barony of Kenry, and within the county Limrick, knight, by his examinacion upon oath before us lately deposed that, since the begining of this present rebellion in Ireland, he lost, and hath bin forcibly dispoyled of his goods and chattells, lands and debts by the rebells in the severall countyes of Lymrick and Tipperary, to his losse and damage of 11443^{li} sterling, besides the losse of 800^{li}, being the valuacion of one yearly rent of his freehold estate, which is not put into the totall summe of his losses, but leave the same to future consideracion. All which we certify under our handes from the citty of Corke.

N-I-L¹ PHILPOT.

PHILL BISSE.

RICHARD FRENCH.

LORD PRESIDENT OF MUNSTER TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS, ETC.

1642, May 30. *Corke*.—Right honourable my singuler good Lords, etc., since my last of the ninth of this instant to the honourable House of Commons directed to Mr. Speaker, I have received your Lordships of the xxj^o aprilis to my exceeding great comfort, for which I render to your Lordships my most humble and hearty thankfullnes, aswell for the care your Lordships have vouchsafed to take of the poore province as that I am thereby instructed to make my addresses to your Lordships, from whose goodnes I may hope to receave such good and due returnes and instructive answers as may guide and direct me in the management of the difficult affaires of this province, whereof I have severall times made humble representacions to the right honourable my Lord Lieutenant of the kingdome, but have not had the honour or happines to receave any generall answer or instruccions from him more then 2 particuler lettres principally concerneing the fort of Kinsale.

(fo. 14). With your Lordships lettres I receaved 6000^{li} in mony which by God's goodnes and your Lordships care and providence came seasonable, as that without it, if my life had bin at stake as indeed it was, I could not have paid thesoldiers five

¹ So in MS. ; Possibly the copyist could not decipher it, and so initialled it.

dayes longer ; and at this time likewise are come over Sir Will. Ogle's and Sir John Paulet's regiments, whereof fower companyes are designed for Kinsale, 1 to Gallwey, and another to Lymerick, which two last mencioned companyes I should have made humbly bold to have stayed heere the better to enable me to have taken the field, if I had not found your Lordships expresse orders for their going to Gallwey and Lymerick (which I would not presume to vary from). For these reasons his Majesty's fort at Gallwey, which is all he hath there, was some three weekes since releaved by the ship designed for the guard of this coast (called the *Imployment*), and fifty barrells of powder with 30000 of basket, butter and cheese put thereunto ; where, being already 300 men well appointed, that place is sufficiently accommodated and enabled to hold out for three months space untill an army (which is the thing they chiefly sollicit and desire) can come and doth both rayse the siege laid unto it by land and the takeing in of the towne, which is now totally in rebellion, and so of great annoyance unto them, haveing raysed severall sconces on the shoare to keepe shipping from the fort, and manned forth sundry small strong boates to give impediment to them on the water. But the lying of a ship there to prevent any more armes to the towne, whereof they have already above much too much, will be of singuler good advantage. But the sending of men thither where there is already a sufficient competency on the place is not under fauvur so necessary or requisite.

Unto his Majesty's castle of Lymericke I likewise about a month since directed to send a ship with some supply of powder, shott, and victuall, the captain whereof finding, as he pretended, some difficulties and dangers in the passage by sconces and blockhouses (fo. 14^v) raysed on the shoare by boates manned forth upon the water, and by makeing of the key which commands the water port of the castle, the only place whereat releife could enter, returned back without effecting any thing save that in his returne he met at the mouth of the river three vessells belonging to that citty, one whereof he seised, the other two escapeing in the interim, and found in her some armes and 3000 waight of powder hid under the salt which was her ladeing, and a principall alderman of that citty. Upon my advice the Admirall sent him back againe

with one other ship and two pinnaces in his company and with the alderman which he tooke, with order to attempt all probable meanes of releiving the place, which I am confident he will effect if it be possible, and if it be not ; then likewise is this ship debarred and disabled from doing the service there, being likewise in that castle a superabundance rather then a defect of men. The only releife next to provisions to subsist by they expect is an army to take in that citty, which should be one of my first attempts of consequence, if it did please God I were furnished with artillery for such a purpose.

And now I humbly crave leave to represent unto your Lordships that being, by the accession of these last forces, much encouraged, I should forthwith adventure into the field, and shall so do as farr as I am able if I had but what I have most vehemently, yet I hope most modestly in the proporcion, written for both unto my Lord Lieutenant and to my Lords Justices, a small trayne of artillery consisting but of six drakes and 2 pieces of battery, for which curtoes¹ would serve, and without which may it please your Lordships to be informed that in the field or elsewhere I shall but wast our provisions, exhaust his Majesty's treasure, and consume the time fitt for service which begins swiftly to slip from me ; for of this I am most assured, having had sufficient experience thereof, that whithersoever I march while I have any competent (fo. 15) strength, I shall never meet an enemy that will fight with me or stand one shock unles upon such extreame disadvantages as may assure them of cutting us of ; but so soone as ever the rebells heare of my aproach they betake themselves to castles or to bogs, fastnesses or woods, where I cannot possibly come at them. For their castles and holds I have no meanes to force them without artillery, or the extreame hazard or inevitable losse and consumpcion of my men, the latter whereof I am no way inclinable unto. But if your Lordships would vouchsafe me the honour to apoint me such a trayne of artillery with a meet officer to order and command them, which I am not able to do in my owne person, I should then be in a confident hope to give your honours such a testimony of my affection to this cause, and service of my zeale to the religion and honour of my nacion, and of my duty to the charge and imployment intrusted with me, as might justly vindicate

¹, *Curtoe* or *curtal*, a short piece of artillery.

me from the calumniate aspersions of some malignant particular ill affected persons, who would willingly fasten on me the character of being an indulgent favourer of the Popish party. To this small trayne of artillery there are sundry appertenances whereof I make bold in my lettre to Mr. Speaker to particularize, some which will be extreemely necessary, and, therefore, I shall humbly desire that the man whom your Lordships shall designe for that imployment may be so well versed and skilled in that part of military affaires as that he may come provided of all necessaryes fitt for that service; there was some time a gentleman, named Captain Greene, a captain of one of the companyes of my regiment designed for this purpose, but how his Lordship hath bin mooved to dispose otherwise of him I am ignorant.

(fo. 15^v). Next to the artillery will come in place the mony whereof I have receaved yet a small proporcion, such an one as if it were to be imployed to the payment of our ingagements, would fall short of performeing the worke, and will not pay us a full months revenue. But as I shall humbly desire to be supplied with a larger proporcion, so likewise I shall humbly beseech your Lordships to send unto mee an establishment, which direct me how and in what proporcions those monys are to be issued; and therein I shall make it my humble request that I may be imployed in what condicion I am to attend the service heere, and at what entertaynement I shall depend, to the intent I may proporcion my affaires and deportment thereunto, wherein I shall with all humblenes submitt to your Lordships good pleasures; only I shall make bold to put your Lordships in remembrance that I have lost in this rebellion all the present annuall estate I had, and I have consumed and expended all my personall, and engaged my selfe for much more then I am ever able to repay in this service; that I have received no meanes or entertaynement from his Majesty this 12 months for my personall entertaynement, or for my horse troops or foot company these 18 months; that I shall be abridged of the benefit of my place of serjent major generall of this kingdome, and so forc't to subsist on such allowance as your Lordships shall ordaine me, wherein I hope your Lordships will enable me to live in a condicion answerable to the quallity of the imployment I shall be intrusted with, and the person from whom your Lordships may expect good and faithfull service, which

that I may the better performe I most humbly [pray] your Lordships to consider that I am but (fo. 16) one single person and yet am forced to play the part of a subordinate generall, of a serjent major generall, of a martiall, of a comissary of the horse, of master of the ordnance, and to discharge all the prime duties incident to a chiefe officer of an army, which I must confes my weakenes would humbly desire some helpe and assistance in ; and if your Lordships would vouchsafe to name the eldest colonell, Sir Charles Vavasour, serjent major generall of the foot, and Captain William Jephson of the horse, and to give them some increase of pay, it would much advance the service and conduce to the permitting of my feeble body to gather strength.

The companyes aswell those rayseed heere as those sent over by your Lordships are in great want for the major part of them of clothing, which I humbly beseech your Lordships to take into consideracion, and to give me leave humbly to set downe my sense of the doing thereof with most conveniency and advantage, which I conceive will be by intrusting the captains of the severall companyes every one for provideing for his owne men, which will beget a kind of emulation and contention amongst them whose shall be best apparreld ; and I shall when I see any of the soldiers ill clothed be ready to demaund and know of whose company he is, and to give his captain some private reproofe for it, which will occasion him and others to make the better provision ; whereas if it be left to merchants, comissaries, or the like I have from [my] owne observacion and experience found the worke to be by much worse performed.

In what way I shall proceed with freeholders and other of better quallity I have humbly besought to be directed, and I shall make humbly bold to reiterate that my request (fo. 16v) unto your Lordships, for, albeit I make no difficulty to hang the common sort by martial law, yet freeholders I am told by those that better understand the lawes would thereby save their landes, many of them being willing to submitt, which I dare neither venture to accept nor advise to be accepted, but do humbly submitt to such direccions as your Lordships shall please to give me in that particuler, as also in directing me what course to hold with such castles as I shall take, in whither to demolish or put wards in them.

Haveing thus far in my addresses to your Lordships, I receaved the honor of a second lettre from your Lordships intimateing the apointing of Wm. Dobbins to be commissiary of the victualls for these westerne parts, in which choyce made by your Lordships I do very much reioyce as haveing had a long experience both of the ability, honesty, and integrity of the man, sometime of relacion to me, from whence I promise to my selfe much advantage to the service, and a due and faithfull accompt to be made unto your Lordships. I have signified unto him as your Lordships have commanded what provisions will be at present necessary and requisite heere, and to what place to be consigned, and these are chiefly hang beoff, butter, cheese and pease. For bread I have heere taken up betweene 900 and 1000 barrells of French wheate upon an offer made thereof to me by the merchant to receive only tickets according to an order whereon he depends of the most honourable House of Parliament. This I have ordered to be baked into biscate, which I am confident will be done at such rate as will be very reasonable, and I desire the provisions to be sent over may hold proporcion with the number of biskate which may be estimated to be made of (fo. 17) this 900 and odd barrells of corne, and consigned to this port, the only place at present to settle a magazine in. The provisions which this country will afford are very few. Somewhat we may hope to take from the enemy, of which we cannot fasten any accompt, these which we must call our owne being mightily exhausted and spent by our long iniured, and infinite number of provisions of all sorts being wasted, spoyled, and consumed both by the enemy and us.

The accompt which I am to give your Lordships of the state of this province will vary little from what I have formerly represented to the honourable the House of Commons, and to the Right honourable the Lord Lieutenant, of which your Lordships are pleased to take cognisance; the townes and cittyes standing in the condicion they were then set downe, and so likewise the nobility and gentry, from whence I hope to put diverse of them ere long. But that it may appeare unto your Lordships that we are both industrious and desirous to do service, I shall give your Lordships an account of a small exploit performed by my Lord Inchequin and Capt. Jephson, two young men if my observacion and testimony may have credit as highly commendable for their

courage and judgement as any under my command. These two chevalliers being with their troopes and two foot companyes sent by me into the Lord Roche's country, aswell to divert him from ioyneing with the Lord Muskerye's numerous army in besieging this place as to store up some provisions both for horse and man in some next places of that county, against we might be able to march thitherwards, they fell upon a castle belonging to one Wall, a freeholder of that county and of a good estate, and with the losse (fo. 17^v) of three men, albeit the place was a place of good strength and much repaired, they used meanes to fire and force it, putting the defendants who were about 70 in number either to the sword or halter, only the principall and one other who was found there of equall ranke and quality the[y] sent unto me; and haveing found much of this country wealth, as corne and victuall, in it, they placed a ward there untill they might conveniently remove't thence; and within two or three dayes after they tooke a squadron of ech of their troopes and about 140 musqueteeres to convey their waynes, which they carryed to remove their corne, and whiles they were ladeing, their scout brought notice that the Lord Roch with six or seaven collours or companyes was advanceing on the other side of a neere hill to put them from their worke, which they presently forsooke and as secretly as they could hasted to the hither side of the same hill, and there lay in attendance of my Lord Roche's assault, but his Lordship making no great hast they advanced to meete him, and putting themselves into a good and orderly posture they aproached his men, which he had put to lyne ditches and places of advantage, and haveing beaten them off with their horse they gave on up upon his Lordship's body of men, and made them begin to shogg, and after a volley or two of our shott put them to the exercise of their heels, and about the number of 140 of them to death, with the losse only of one of our men and the hurt of two; and so soone as I was enabled to spare any of our men hence by the arrivall of some part of Sir Will. Ogle's and Sir John Pawlet's regiments, I was unwilling to be idle, but sent forth on Munday last a party of our men, who marched hence (fo. 18) to a castle named Bally Ea, some two miles distant, and tooke it, and on Wensday another party of 300 musquetiers and two troopes of horse, under the command of Sir Hardres

Waller, my Lieutenant Colonell, issued forth to a castle, called Ballyncolly, of very great strength, which they likewise tooke by assault and in it about 70 persons, whom they put to the sword. And here I may not omitt humbly to beseech your Lordships that you would be pleased to send me over about 200 firelocks, which will be of singuler use and advantage unto us for this reason that the enemy is by so much of too nimble of foot for us as that, when they see themselves overmastered, they flee from us at pleasure, and if they gett but one yard before us they are imediately out of reach, and are never without one bogg or another to friend unto which they fly and secure them themselves, and for us it is impossible to secure them or pursue them into it. And this is the only true reason why your Lordships haveing advertisements of severall overthrowes given them, heare nevertheles of no considerable execucion.

I shall conclude with an humble request unto your Lordships that either I may have power and meanes to rayse one more regiment heere, and to bestow the offices upon such as I shall thinke fitt, or that amongst those raysed on that side there may at least be the officers of one intire regiment left unnominated and the places undisposed of for such gentlemen as are in these parts, who are men of such courage, valour and ability as that I will not only undertake for them with my head, but am experimentally vested and assured that men bred and versed in this country, such only as are English (fo. 18^v) Protestants and well affected, are by much more able to do service then any other, and if your Lordships will vouchsafe to intrust me by whom such places in the army as shall voyd by the death or otherwise of any the officers shall be disposed of untill my Lord Lieutenant comeing, and afterwards I shall humbly observe your Lordships direccions therein.

I shall lastly make bold to recommend unto your Lordships noble favour and consideration a young man, my eldest sonn, who haveing bin a captain in his Majesty's service in the north, and since sent into France for his better improvement, to doe his King and country service, upon advertisement of the troubles arisen in this kingdome and the great distresse his friendes were in, came over contrary to my direccions, and by my appointment, being come, made a tender of himselfe and his service to my Lord Lieutenant to whom I made bold to recommend him

for a lieutenant collonel's place, which, I hope, was no imodest request; but his Lordship not deemeing him worthy of that command, I shall make humbly bold to recommend him to your Lordships noble favour, hopeing (if I be not to affectionatly partiall) that he may acquitt himselfe worthily of such an imployment, whereby I shall receave both incouragment and obligacion to imploy my utmost industry and endeavur in this service. And thus humbly beseecheing your Lordships pardon for this tedious and plaine language, I take leave to remaine

your Lordships most humble servant,

W. ST. LEGER.

LORD PRESIDENT [OF MUNSTER] TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR IRELAND.

1642, *May last*—(fo. 19).—Right honourable, albeit I have but newly signed my first humble addresse to your Lordships and an fearfull that I have bin somewhat too prolix therein, yet emboldened myselfe to doe that right and iustice to the meritt and desert of a noble gentleman, a councellor of this province, named Sir Hardres Waller, which his worth iustly exspectes at my handes, who haveing a long time industriously and actively laboured in the publique imployments of the commonwealth in the times of peace, wherein he allwayes¹ himselfe with singuler iudgement to the country and his Majesty's service; upon the first inundacion of the wicked rebells into this province, he expressed an extraordinary forwardnes and zeale to his Majesty's service in his endeavours to assist me against their incursions, and to that purpose brought into my ayd a considerable number of men both horse and foot upon his owne account, and did mayntayne and keepe them together untill such time as by order from the Lords Justices I was enabled to levy a regiment, whereof I made him my lieutenant colonell; in the discharge of which imployment he hath manifested on sundry occasions of service not only an especiall courage and forward zeale assisted with good succes, but all other parts and faculties of a noble generous spirit and resolucion, and hath so well indeed deserved as that I, being unprovided of any fitt meanes to gratify

¹A word appears to have dropped out.

or encourage him in his worthy endeavours, must make bold to recommend him to your Lordships noble as one that hath not only lost a great and plentiful estate in these troubles, but hath runn all other hazards of tempestuous times with me from the very begining of them without expressing a desire to absent himselfe from the service, either to gaine respite to make his repaire into England for any advancement or as much as to labour the preservacion of any remainder of his owne fortune, which his personall presence in all likelihood must have done. The consideracions of which is humbly submitted to your Lordships grave wisdomes and noble dispositions by

your Lordships most humble servant,

W. ST. LEGER.

To the Lords and others his Majesty's Commissioners and Councell for the affaires of Ireland.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT.¹

1642, June 1. *Castle of Dublin*.—May it please your Lordship, by our letters of the 28 December we recommended to your Lordship the case of his Majesty's judges and other officers heere, whose entertaynments depend on this revenue, now by this rebellion brought in a manner to nothing; afterwards by our lettres of the fourth of March, their necessities encreaseing, we againe mooved your Lordship that mony might be sent hither to pay them, and now their necessityes growing further even to a high degree of extremity, some of them resolve to supplicate the Parliament and your Lordship for releife, (fo. 20) and have humbly brought us to accompany their petitions with our letters, which iust favour we could not deny. Therefore we crave leave to offer to your Lordship hereinclosed aswell their petition to your Lordship as a copy of the petition to the honourable Commons House of Parliament, and of our lettres to Mr. Speaker in their behalfe, hoping by your Lordship's honourable intercession for them they may be so releevd as they may be enabled to live, and not continue longer under those

¹Printed from archives at Kilkenny Castle in *the Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormonde*. N.S., Vol. II. pp. 127-128.

great extremities in which they no[w] suffer. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships to be commanded,

WM. PARSONS.	JO. BORLACE.
ORMOND OSSORY.	ROSCOMMON.
CHA. LAMBERT.	AD. LOFTUS.
J. TEMPLE.	G. WENTWORTH.
THO. ROTHERHAM.	THO. LUCAS.
FRA. WILLOUGHBY.	JAS. WARE.
ROB. MEREDITH.	

To the Right honourable Robert Earle of Leicester, Lord Lieutenant Generall and Generall Governor of the kingdome of Ireland, etc.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE SPEAKER OF THE
HONOURABLE HOUSE OF COMMONS IN ENGLAND.¹

1642, *June 1. Castle of Dublin.*—Sir, the extremities to which his Majesty's judges, officers and ministers of state heere are reduced, whose entertaynements do depend on the revenues and casualtyes of this kingdome, are such and so great, those revenues being now in a manner wholly taken away by this bloody rebellion, as some of them must be forced to become humble suitors there for releife, and have humbly besought us to recommend their petition to that honourable House; and forasmuch as they are persons whose ability and industry in (fo. 20^v) the publique services of the Crowne and kingdome in times of peace contributed much to the advancement of his Majesty's proffitt and service, and that in these unhappy times of rebellion and disturbance their services in their severall places are of great use, and that we cannot but grieve to see persons of their quallity, diverse of them haveing the honour to serve his Majesty in eminent condicion, reduced unto those great extremityes under which they now suffer, their estates haveing bin torne from [them] by the fury of the rebells, and nothing

¹ *Ibid.*, p. 128.

left to support them but those small, even those very small entertainments from the King.

We therefore crave leave as to offer their petition to you hereinclosed, so to recomend them and their humble desires to the grave consideration of that honourable House as a service to his Majesty and this kingdome, without which those usefull and profitable servents of the Crowne cannot subsist, but must be forced to beg their bread, from which misfortune, after the meritts of so many yeares services to the King and kingdome in imployments of eminent trust, we hope by that honourable House they may be preserved, and the rather for that all the entertainments of the judges, officers and ministers of state heere exceed not 6000^l per annum. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your very assured loving friends,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE.
ORMOND OSSORY. ROSCOMMON. CHA. LAMBERT. AD. LOFTUS.
JO. TEMPLE. THO. ROTHERHAM. H. TICHBURNE.
FR. WILLOUGHBY. THO. LUCAS. JA. WARE. G. WENTWORTH.
ROBERT MERIDITH.

To our assured Lord friend Wm. Lenthall, Esqr., Speaker of the honourable Commons House of Parliament in the kingdome of England.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORD LIEUTENANT OF IRELAND.

(fo. 21) The humble petition of the Lord Chancellor of Ireland, the Master of the Rolles, and the Masters of the said Court, the Judges of his Majesty's Courts of Kings Bench, Common Pleas, Exchequer, and Court of Wards and Liveries, his Majesty's learned Councill, and the officers of the said severall Courts.

In most humble manner sheweth unto your Lordship, that the most miserable state and condicion, wherein your suppliants now are by reason of the most cruell and barbarous rebellion raging at this present in Ireland, doth appeare by the petition hereunto annexed, which they have prepared on purpose to present by their agent to the honourable House of Commons

in England, the truth whereof all and every the particulars your suppliants do believe that the Right honourable the Lords Justices of this kingdome have certified aswell to your Lordship as to the said honourable House.

Their humble request to your Lordship is that your Lordship would be pleased to further the said petition in such sort as in your Lordship's wisdoms shalbe thought most meet, whereby your petitioners may be able to serve his Majesty and your Lordship upon your repaire into Ireland with that faithfullnes, alacrity and chearefullnes that is fitt, and may not be exposed to beggry and contempt, which inevitably will fall upon them, if the same be not prevented by your Lordship's goodnes, which they do most humbly beseech your Lordship to take into your consideration, and they shall pray, etc.

TO THE HONOURABLE THE HOUSE OF COMMONS IN ENGLAND.

The humble petition of the said Lord Chancellor and others above mencioned.

In most humble manner shewing that your petitioners have bin by the rebels in Ireland spoiled of all their meanes, turned out of their dwelling houses, and dispossesse[d] of all their landes and rents, and have nothing left them to maintaine themselves but such entertaynements and allowances as his Majesty hath bin pleased (fo. 21^v) to give them for the execution of the severall places which they hold; and likewise the entertaynements of your suppliants the judges and his Majesty's serjent at law are such as will in no sort mayntayne them according to their places, being now deprived of all their other meanes and perquisites of their places, being wholly lost except they may receive their allowances for the circuits which they did ever heretofore constantly receive; and that some further consideration be had of them during these unhappy times, they being disabled by reason of their places and necessary attendance to put themselves into any other employments, and by that meanes to helpe themselves as most of all other professions do.

That his Majesty's revenue in that kingdome out of which

your petioners have bin usually paid is for the present upon the matter wholly lost, [by] reason of the generall and universall rebellion now rageing there, whereby the petioners are deprived of the only meanes they had left for their support and maintenance. That except this honourable House will be pleased to give direccion that they may be paid out of the moneys, which are to be sent to that kingdome, untill such time as they may be paid out of the revenue, these your petioners cannot subsist any longer in the places wherein they serve his Majesty, whereby his Majesty's service will many wayes suffer and the petioners be exposed to extreame want, which inevitably will fall upon them, if this same be not prevented by the goodnes and wisdom of this honourable House; which they humbly beseech may be taken into consideracion, and such order taken for your petioners releife in the premisses, where by your petioners may be enabled to serve his Majesty in their severall places with that faithfullnes, alacrity and cheerefullnes which they desire and have ever done,

and your petioners will pray, etc.

CAPTAIN KETELBYE'S LETTER.

1642, *June* 3.—Right honourable my very good Lord, heere arrived this 29 May, 1642, Lieutenant Collonel Brookes with 400 soldiers, who brought with him your Lordship's comission for the government of the fort and towne of Kinsale, and in obedience to your Lordship's commands in that of the fort, I have rendered the same to him accordingly, which place since the beginning of these troubles I have with much expence and care preserved, as by the returne of a commission granted by the Lord President for the survey of the worke and examinacion of the accounts most evidently will appeare, the copy of which I have herewith sent to your Lordship.

My Lord, I have ever observed that obedience to superior powers hath bin the most aprooved and advantageous condicion to a man of profession, and however the world may iudge for present that this command hath bin taken from me through some misdemeanour, neglect, or misgovernment in me, to the diminucion of that reputacion I have allways till present

endeavored to hold, I know your Lordship's goodnes and intencions to be such as that this shall not follow me to my grave, but that my loyalty by the same your goodnes shall be made now apparent to all understanding iudgements. In hope of which this shall [not] any way discourage me in my wonted integrity to do my King and country service to the best of my ability, and discharge of that trust reposed in me. And thus praying God (fo. 53), to give a blessing to all your noble designs, I rest your Lordship's most humble faithfull servant

THO. KETELBY.

From on board his Majesty's Ship the *Swallow*.

LORD ESMOND TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, June 4. *Duncannon*.—May it please your honours, I together with the rest of the captains here observeing the time of being supplied with further releife for us and the companies under our command draw neere, we thought it convenient for us to imploy an agent there who might solicit the House for us, and receave such monies as the House shall be pleased to afford for releife of this place; and for that purpose we have made use of a gentleman of our acquaintance, one Mr. John Bunbury, whom we know to be both diligent, carefull and sufficient, to whom we have given a lettre of attourney together with such instruccions as are necessary for the wants of this place and his informacion in our affaires. And we humbly pray that your honours will be pleased to afford him on all necessary occasions your favourable countenance and assistance, to whom we have enioyned him at all times to adres himselfe.

And I shall be an earnest and humble suitor to your honours to expedite the sending over of some forces hither, that may reduce this part of the country, which, being taken in time, may easily be done; the benefitt of their harvest being taken from them, 1000 foot and 100 horse would do that service that would not be least in account in this kingdome, for so much as the bringing to obedience one county. I have set downe in those instruccions to our agent that he should moove the House for a certaine allowance towards the facing of the fort,

of the rempier and lower platformes, which are decayed by the strength of the water, and then I am confident two companies will defend this fort; if this be done some twelve foot high with lime and stone, which would be a great strengthning to the fort and make it more impregnable by farr. 200^{li} I believe would do all which I doubt not with your honors assistance may be obtayned; what elce is needfull or may be thought convenient, I leave to your honours grave wisdome and better iudgements, whose endeavours I shall pray the Allmighty to direct (fo. 22v) and prosper to his glory and the good and comfort of his Majesty and his loyall subjects.

I am now to presse your honors a little further for my perticuler. It is well knowne that I have forsaken and lost all I had in the world to preserve this place, and nothing left me now but my entertaynement to maintayne me which is no more then a private captain's, which is not sufficient to maintaine me in any manner that becometh. I shall humbly entreat your honours that I may have that reasonable favour extended towards me, being governor of the fort, as to obtaine in some measure a larger allowance then a private captain, in either conferring a regiment on me or augmenting my entertaynements. And I hope your honors will find that I shall not be lesse deserving then others. I shall build on your honours favours and assistance in this, and humbly remayne

your honours most humble servant,

LAW. ESMOND.

It is conceived that these rebels cannot subsist long for want of meanes, and it is computed by myself and gentlemen of better iudgement then I am that they have now in their handes of Protestant revenue 40000^{li} a year, besides the King's customes in several corporacions.

AGREEMENT made betwixt the Right honourable Sir Wm. Parsons, knight and báronet, and Sir John Borlase, knight, both Lords Justices of his Majesty's kingdome of Ireland, and the rest of the Right honourable the Lords of his Majesty's Privy

Councell on the one part, and Captain Abraham Rickesies on the other part, for and concerneing the following amunicion. Inprimis, the aforesaid Abraham Rickesies doth, by these presents, bargain and sell to the Right Honourable the Lords Justices and Councell aforesaid the quantity of 80000 waight of good and merchantable match, States prooffe, at the price of 24^s per hundred, and 350 barrells of powder at the price of 5^{li} 12^s per (fo. 48^v) hundred ; all the said poulder to be put in double caske, only 200 half barrells of this quantity excepted which is to be made staunch caske and to be able to keepe pickell. All which poulder and match the said Rickesies doth promise to deliver at the key [quay] of this citty of Dublin with all the speed possible from the Low Countries, wind and weather serveing. The aforesaid Lords Justices and Councell do promise to pay the said Captain Rickesies in hand upon demaund the sume of fiftene hundred pounds sterling in part for the said poulder and match, and what the said poulder and match shall further amount to ; then the said 1500^{li} to be paid to the said Rickesies or his assignes upon delivery of the foresaid quantity of match and poulder ; to the true performance thereof both parties do bind themselves and either of their heires, executors, administrators firmly by these presents. Witnes our handes this eight day of June, 1642.

ABRAHAM RICKESIES.

LORD CONWAY, ETC., TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *June* 11. *Belfast*.—When the army marcheth there must be one to looke to the victuall and to the carrying and distributeing of it. This being of absolute necessity, we have found out one Mr. Henry Le Squire of Belfast, a person of good quality and understanding, that in our expedicions to the Newry and Colerane discharged that place with all possible care and diligence. And because it is requisit for the sufficient dischargeing of that place that he must leave all other buisnesses and bestow himselfe wholly upon that imployment, and that he must have diverse servents to assist him in it, we have thought it fitt to recommend him to your consideracion, and that you would be pleased to make such an entertaynement for him and

those he imployes, which we conceive will be tenn at least, as shall enable him to follow that imployment. Recommending this to your wisdomes, we humbly take leave and rest

your most humble servents,

CONWAY KILLULTA.

ROB. MONRO.

JOHN CLOTWORTHY.

LORD INCHEQUIN, ETC., TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS.

Read this after the Lo. President's Lettre.

1642, *June* 14. *Moyallo*.—Right Honourable our very good Lords, etc. Immediately upon the arrivall of Sir William Ogle's and Sir John Paulet's regiments the Lord President of Munster, in his zeale and desire to advance his Majesty's and the publique service, doth forthwith prepare himselfe in the best manner he might to draw forth into the field, and accordingly, on Thursday the second of this instant, his Lordship marched from the citty of Corke towards the countyes of Lymericke and Tipperary. But being by the violence and oppression of his long continued sicknes and indisposicion (fo. 13) disabled to performe any thing in his owne person, his Lordship thought meet to intrust the management of the affaires in this province and of his Majesty's forces therein with me the Lord of Inchequin (Vice President of that province) and the Councill of Warr in his Majesty's army heere, and we endeavoring to conforme our selves with his Lordship's desires, and to comply with the furtherance of the service in hand, have made some small attempts with good succes upon certaine castles lying in our way. But havinge designed matters of farr greater consequence, as namely, to have made our selves absolute masters of the field, to have releevd the castle of Lymerick now greatly distressed (and not to be releevd by sea), and to have made such an advantage of the season of the yeare as might iustly have been expected at our handes, we are constrayned in all humility to represent unto you our Lordships, etc., not only our utter disability to make any further progresse into the field or proceeedeing in the service, but allso the great difficulty and impossibility

for us to maintayne and make good what we have already gained, in case we be not speedily releved and supplied in the first place, with a considerable proporcion of mony wherewith to pay and support the soldier[s], who for want thereof are likely to fall into great disorders, the 6000^l sent over to my Lord President being already disbursed, and not amounting to above a months meanes for the common soldiers. In the next place with a trayne of artillery and all requisites thereunto belonging, especially carriages, draught horses and an overseer or commander over them, with an engineer and other such officers as are mencioned in the Lord President's former letters, with clothing for our men and victuall to be transmitted to the port of Corke and Youghall, with comissaryes to attend the receipt and distribucion thereof. And in the last place, that such further supplies and numbers of men as are already designed for this province may (fo. 13^v) be hastned over with all expedicion, many of our men falling [by] diseases and dying dayly, whereby our companies are much weakened.

And thereof we thought it our duties to make an humble and plaine remonstrance unto your Lordships, the want of these things being of such consequence as that without them we shall be constraigned to retreat to our former guarrisons and be in very great danger to quitt whatsoever we have all ready gained. The consideracion whereof we humbly submitt to your Lordships grave iudgements, and remaine

your Lordships, etc., most humble servents,

INCHIUIN.	HAR. WALLER.
WM. BROOKE[T].	CHA. VAVASOUR.
WM. OGLE.	WM. JEPHSON.
JOHN POWLET.	FR. TIRWHITT.

LORDS JUSTICES, ETC., TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *June 20. Castle of Dublin.*—Our very good Lords, etc., as we have heretofore (to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdome by our lettres) done our very good Lord the Lord Viscount Moore the right to represent thither his services to his Majesty

¹ *Ibid.*, p. 155.

and this kingdome now in these troublesome times, so now at his Lordship's humble suite, we crave leave to do him the like right to your Lordships, etc., wherein wee must declare (fo. 23) that in the beginning of this hideous rebellion, although Sir Henry Titchburne was sent from hence to Drogheda on the third of November, yet before that time the Lord Moore departed from his owne house at Mellifont and betooke himselfe to Drogheda, where, with the horse troope in his Majesty's pay under his command, he performed good service, and afterwards contributed his endeavours and assistance with Sir Henry Titchburne for defence of that towne against the rebells. The command of the forces in that towne being then worthily intrusted with Sir Henry Titchburne, as are still the forces there and at Dundalke, who so well discharges that trust that we conceive it cannot be put into better handes; and dureing the long time wherein the towne of Drogheda was besieged by the rebells, the said Lord Moore was often personally present to the hazard of his person in the services performed there against those rebellious besiegers, and in all things very bravely and nobly acquitted himself towards his duty in the publique services there under the conduct of Sir Henry Tichburne; wherefore we do recommend him to your Lordships, etc., as a person very worthy of favour, and of the honourable estimacion of your Lordships, etc. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assured loving friends

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE.
AD. LOFTUS. J. TEMPLE. THO. ROTHERHAM.
JA. WARE. ROBERT MEREDITH.

To the Right honourable the Lords and others his Majesty's Commissioners for the affaires of Ireland.

1642, June 20. *Die Lunae*.—It is this day ordered by the Commons assembled in Parliament, that it be referred to the Commissioners of Irish Affaires to consider of the Lord Delvin and his company that are prisoners, staid by the Mayor of Beaumorris and in his custody, and of their expence, and they are desired to take speedy consideration of it.

H. ELSYNGE CLER. PARL. DE COM,

SIR ROBERT STUART TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

1642, June 21. *Culmore Castle neere Londonderry*.—Right honourable and my singuler good Lord, since the writeing of my last unto your Lordship we the small and weake Brittish forces in this remote part of this province of Ulster have bin more fiercely and strongly assaulted by the rebellious enemy then ever we were heretofore since the begining of these warrs, for my Lord it seemeth that Generall Major Monroe and the forces under his command, haveing scoured the severall counties and shieres of Downe and Antrim, and banished away from those shieres all the visible rebells that were in them; therefore they the said rebells finding themselves unable to encounter Monro and promiseing to themselves absolute power to vanquish us the poore Brittish here at their pleasure; therefore my Lord the maine strength of the rebells in Ulster did retire and fall back from Monroe and turne their faces against us, a handfull in comparison of their huge number. In the 14 of this instant month of June those numerous rebells under the conduct of Sir Phelim O Neile, their Tituler Generall, did fall downe so neere us into the confines of Tyrone, which bordereth on the barony of Raphoe and in this county of Donegall, as that they were within 8 miles of this place, where my regiment and part of Sir William Stuart's did lye, and yet we altogether ignorant thereof, in respect my Lord the place where the Irish army did encamp themselves was all woods and inaccessible places, so as no scouts from us could discover them, only some little nocion and cause to suspect something we had in regard of the great number of fires and smoakes that were seene, and accordingly on the 15 day the Irish army did fall in into this barony of Raphoe. We gave way to their entrance and to the burneing of some few wast houses, which were deserted by the owners, and so drew them further into the country; that night we drew up towards them, and stood in armes till day light appeared on the next morneing, being Thursday the 16 of this month, within lesse then halfe a mile of them at a place called Glenmaquegne, being part of the mensall land belonging to the bishopricks of Raphoe, and within 2 miles of the bishop's owne castle; and the Irish at first not offering to charge us, and we unwilling to loose the advantage of the ground where we stood,

we therefore sent out a party of commanded musqueteeres with some horsemen likewise, and gave fire upon them, and so drew them to aproach us upon that ground (fo. 32) where we were drawne up; they charged us fiercely, and endeavored by their huge number to have beringed us, their forces consisting of 6000 foot and 500 horse, and we not excedeing 2000 foot and 300 horse; and to be briefe my Lord it pleased allmighty God to give us harts to stand our ground and give such fire upon them, that after a short time they turned faces about and did fly before us; we pursued them and had the chasing and execucion of them for 6 or 7 miles, in which pursiute the enemy lost at least 500, some esteeme them to be 700 that were slaine; besides they lost much of their armes and baggage. The chefe men that were with Sir Phelim upon this expedition was Rory McGuire, some of the McMahan's, the McGennise's and McCartan, the O Cahan's, Col[l] Cittagh McDonnell's sons, and the rest of the rebells of Antrim and the O Neiles of Tyrone, and some of Ardmagh, and allso some out of the English Pale.

In Sir Phelims clothbag which amongst other things we gained, we found some papers of little consequence other then one lettre written from the Lord Gormanstoun unto Sir Phelim, a true copy whereof I herewith send unto your Lordship, and the originall is with me which your Lordship may have if you conceave it may be avaylable for his Majesty's service. The forces on our side did consist of my whole regiment and great part of Sr Wm. Stuart's, who allso was on the field himselfe as he hath bin allways since the begining of Aprill, and we had allso 300 of Coll. Gore's regiment, and 4 companyes forth of the Derry, and withall my Lord we had with us Captain Dudley Phillips with his horse troope, consisting of 60 good horses and very valiant able bodied men. And now my Lord that I come to mencion Captain Phillips I must needes give him this testimony that I find him a most discreet and forward gentleman and exceeding zealous in this cause, for he hath left into his castle of Lemavaddy 100 good men under the command of his brother Captain Thomas Phillips, and is come abroad himselfe with his horse troope of 60, which he is about to make up presently a complate 100, and he doth expend so freely of that which he saved from the rebells for mayntaineing his troope as that in a very short time he be alltogether exhausted, and

so we shall all faint and faile if not speedily releevd and supplied, for as yet we never had any thing only that little which your Lordship sent us.

Mr. Phillips haveing thus ioyned with us is determined never to leave us nor shall we forsake him so long as we can stand (fo. 32^v) together, which cannot be long unles we be remembred ; and my Lord I dare affirme that our weake forces here have don as much service, and in after times, with God's helpe, we shall be found to do no les then any of the like number and strength of those forces that are or shall come from Scotland or elsewhere, if we shall have the fortune to be proportionably supported and supplied. We were and as yet are much comforted by the arrival of the Scottish army at Carrickfergus, although hitherto we have gott nothing by them other then being more hardly pressed and put to it by the inundacion of the rebells, which they have chased from themselves and driven in upon us ; nor can we blame the Scotch army for this, because we are certainly informed that 2 regiments of the Scots were designed for Loughfoile and there to have landed, which would have bin pursued had it not bin that the mayor and aldermen and some other commanders of this citty of Londonderry did write their most earnest lettres to the citty of London praying that this citty of Derry might not be yielded to any of the Scottish forces for their magazin and retreat, and accordingly the citty of London procured it to be so ; and therefore no supplies are come to us, which is a weakning of us and consequently a great hindrance and foreslowing of the service which otherwise might and would have bin performed in this precious summer season ; and now by this meanes we shall be put the more hardly to it next winter. My Lord, it is the most humble and earnest request of us all that your Lordship's in your accustomed goodnes and constant zeale to this cause may be pleased to remember us by your frequent lettres into England, that we may not be forever forgotten. And so praying God for the continuance of your Lordship's life and health and craving pardon for this my tedious lettre, I humbly take my leave and rest

your Lordship's most respective and faithfull,

ROB. STUART.

Sir Phelim made no manner of doubt of beateing us all in these parts at this time, and so he concluded that he, haveing beaten us, to have taken with him all the forces of Ulster with strong supplies out of the Pale and so to have fallen upon Monroe and his army.

SIR ROBERT STUART TO SIR JOHN BORLASE.

1663 [1642], *June 21. Culmore.*—Right honourable and my very good lord, since the begining of this rebellion by some lines, which, whither come to your Lordships' handes or not I know not, I have presumed once or twice to make tender to your Lordships of my humble service and ever obliged most dutifull (fo. 33) respects, as allso to acquaint your Lordship with the state of the country heere in the next bordring counties in the North, more especially of this county of Donegall, a great part whereof hath hitherto bin preserved a place of refuge for many thousands through the mercy of God and endeavours of the regiments heere under the command of Sir Wm. Stuart, my owne, and Sir Ralph Gore, levyed by comission from his Majesty.

I presume I need not informe your Lordship of the severall encounters these regiments have had with the rebells; how in a place of the greatest advantage to the rebells of any in Ulster, after the releife of the castle of Donegall, Ballyshannon, and Castlerochan and bringing off Sir Ralph Gore's house, being a place of no strength, in our returne we were assaulted in the middle of a wood growing upon steepe mountaines, on every side at a straight passe, by very neere two thousand rebells, our forces not exceeding much twelve hundred; we forced the passage and so beate them in their owne knowne choice ground, brought of all after a skirmage continued of five howers and made a safe retreat with little or no losse at all, haveing killed above 100 of the rebells. I presume allso that your Lordship hath heard of our marching to O Caens country where with so[me] 1800 my owne, Sir Wm. Stuart's and Sir Ralph Gore's regiments, assisted with some 4 companies out of Derry, with encounter of 2400 rebells we beate them killing 200, tooke 9 or 10 colours, and tooke in the castle of Dongiven, takeing prisoner one of the chieftest of the sept of the O Caens,

releaved Colerane, and victualled the two castles of Linnevaddy and Bellicastell, yet defended by the Brittish; and so haveing killed some 300 more, which we found in scattered companies by 20 and 30ties at a place called Margillegin, we retired home with very little or no losse at all; as allso how Sir Phelim O Neile comeing with some 4000 to assalt us the 25 of Aprill was beate and put to the flight by some 2000 of ours, haveing lost 100 men; we were stopt from prosecuteing the victory and pursuing the rebells by reason of the bogs unpassible by our horses.

That which now I would impart to your Lordship is a late conflict which fell on the 16 day of June instant, the rebells, being gathered from all quarters, were chased by the English and Scotch armyes from the severall counties of Tyrone, Antrim and Ardmagh, Downe, Fermanagh and Donnegall, commanded by Phelim O Neile himselfe, Coll. O Caen lately arrived from Spaine after 20 yeares travells abroad, assisted by Coll Kittaghs sonns, two Scotts Highlanders with many Highlanders more, makeing up in all 6000 foot and 500 horse. The former night haveing stood in armes at halfe a miles distance all the night, that morneing about sun riseing, our forces (fo. 33^v) being drawne up in number not exceeding much 2000 foot and 300 horse; after we had sent out some commanded musqueteeres and horse to view the rebells more neere, who, being drawne up more orderly, upon the aproach of our commanded men, from a hill opposit to us where they lay the night preceding and were then drawne up in 2 brigades, iudgeing that our body should have fallen downe to have seconded them, came on with a furious and swift march, makeing a terrible outcry in their march according to their manner, but our men, haveing receaved orders to retire to the body if they were assaulted, did retire accordingly, and in retireing gave fire; the rebells apprehending that retire to be a flight marched close together in 2 brigades towards ours, which after we had perceived, haveing obtained our end in drawing them towards that little hill where we were scituate, we begann to march slowly, they still advanceing. Coll Kittaghs sonnes, cryed up for their valour as invincible champions, with their Highlanders and some others assaulted my brigade fircey in so much that they were not far from comeing to push a pike, but seeing the resolucion

and constancy of our men advanceing still and not looseing ground, galled them with continuall shot, finding their reare to shrink back first and then to fly, at last after a quarter of an hower's stand they turned faces and so did all that brigade fly, which, that which was opposit to Sr Wm. Stuart seeing, did beare their countrymen company, and so fled confusedly, their troope never so much as offering once to draw neere far lesse to charge, tooke the same course the foot did. We had the chase and execucion of them for 6 or 7 miles, killed as is thought 500, tooke some colours, and gained diverse armes and drummes, besides the dead; many we heare are dangerously if not mortally wounded. This is now the second time that their Tituler Generall, Sir Phelim, with his far greater forces, hath bin beaten in the field by us with an happy successe, which I pray the Lord of hosts to continue to ours and all other Brittish forces in Ireland, that at last we may see our desire upon our enimies and the crowne of this monarchy flourish upon our King's head in peace.

My Lord, before I close necessity enforceth me to take the boldnes to represent to your Lordship's consideracion and care the hard state of our weake forces in this barony of Raphoe and county of Donnegall, which are mightily discouraged, seeing all the rest of the Brittish in Ulster, while they finding neither supply of men nor victualls do foresee their miseryes encreaseing, and likely to bring the officers and soldiers to this place, hitherto the sanctuary and refuge to many distressed, robbed and spoiled Brittish fled hither for releife out of the adjacent counties, by this meanes to fall into inevitable ruine. My Lord, the place where we live, as we all know well who know this country, is of as great importance as most if not any other in the North, compassed about with as many desperat rebells (fo. 34) as any other; the slighting of it may proove of dangerous consequence in the end, in regard that being full of boggs, woods and mountaines it may proove a fitt receptacle to harbor the rebells, which now with some timous aid of men and victualls might with greater facility then perchance hereafter be chased from their secrett starting holes and greatest strengths here. The summer your Lordship knowes is a precious season for service, for the aproaching winter with its long and darke nights will afford such opertunity to

the rebells of frequent incursions upon this place, that his Majesty's good subjects here, willing to spend their blood for the countries safety if any wayes encouraged, shall never want a continall alarme and be still swimming in a red sea of misery.

The feares of this poore country are redoubled while they see the rebells still become stronger heere, takeing hold and makeing use of knowne weakenes, while they are forced to fly from all parts, being chased from their owne counties and so are driven upon us by the prevayleing power of the English and Scotch in other places. I must therefore in behalfe of all become a petitioner to your Lordship that your Lordship would make the estate of this county and your forces here a part of your care for our provisions, and that we may be partakers of your prudent goverment; that our case being represented to his Majesty's councill above, we may at last be remembred with others by your recommending us by your lettres to England, whereby your Lordship will abundantly obleige all the officers and soldiers heere to be ready in obedience to your Lordship's commands to spend their blood on all occasions; besides you shall have the prayers of many 1000 of poore ones, who without some speedy releife will before long undoubtedly perish through famine, which we feare more then all Sir Phelim's power. I speake nothing of my owne particuler, for I value it not in regard of the publique weale, his Majesty's service, and the countries preservacion. Yet what with my regiment, my troope of horse, and the castle of Culmore requiring a stronger guard of soldiers then before, I am so far engaged, exhausted, and brought so low that, without some speedy supply, I can subsist no longer. Your Lordship's undeserved favours hitherto showne to my particuler, which I shall ever most gratefully acknowledge whilst I breath, together with your vigilant care for the publique weale and every place in the country, makes us all and me in particuler confident that your Lordship will assist us all in so necessary and iust a request. This craveing pardon for my bouldnes and tediousnes, wishing your Lordship all health, prosperity and happines, I kisse your Lordship's hands and rest

your Lordship's etc.,

ROB. STUART.

COPPY OF AN ORDER OF THE HOUSE OF COMMONS.

1642, *June 21* (fo. 34^v).—This House takeing into serious consideracion the lamentable condicion of this kingdome at this present, in a maner wholly wasted and brought to utter ruine and desolacion by the impious and wicked conspiracies and practises of many of the Popish profession, and seeing plainly that the rebellion now began under the pretence and colour of religion, tendeth to the destruccion of the King's Majesty, his heires and successors, to draw the subjects of this realme from their subjeccion and allegiance, which by the lawes of God and nature they owe unto his sacred Majesty and the crowne of England. And forasmuch as many of the members of this House, betraying the trust reposed in them by the commonwealth, have traiterously shewed themselves grand conspirators and actors in this horrid rebellion; for the avoydening, therefore, such hurts, perills, dishonnours and inconveniences, as at this present and hereafter his Majesty and this kingdome do and may suffer by reason of the said rebellion, stirred up and fomented by those who depend upon the iurisdiccion and power of the See of Rome, uniustly claimed and usurped within this realme, and also of the dangers by the favourers of the said usurped power of whom so many are at this time appeareing in open rebellion, now acting such unparralleld cruelties and such unheard of inhumanities towards the Brittish and Protestants of this kingdome, it is on the consideracions aforesaid ordered and ordaynd that any persons that hath heretofore bin elected and is now a knight, citizen, or burgesse for this present Parliament, and now present, shall be deemed no longer a member of this House or have any voyce therein unles he shall forthwith openly in this House accept and take the oath expressed and set forth in one act made in this kingdome in the second yeare of Q. Eliz. of famous mem[o]ry, intituled an act restoreing to the crowne the auncient iurisdiccion over the state, ecclesiasticall and spirituall, and abolishing all foraigne power repugnant to the same, according to the tenor and effect hereafter following, that is to say.

I, A.B. do utterly declare and testify in my conscience that the King's highnes is the only supream governor of this land and of all other his highnes dominions and countries, aswell in all spirituall or ecclesiasticall thinges or causes as temporall, and that no forraigne power, prince, person, prelate, state, or potentate

hath or ought to have any iurisdiccion, powre, sup[e]riority preheminence, or authority, ecclesiasticall or spirituall, within this realme. And therefore I do utterly denounce and forsake all forraigne iurisdiccions, powers, superiorities and authorities, and doe promise that from henceforth I shall beare (fo. 35) faith and true allegiance to the King's highnes, his heires and successors, and to my power shall assist and defend all iurisdiccions, priviledges, preheminencies, and authorities granted or belonging to the King's highnes, his heires and successors, and to my power shall assist and defend all iurisdiccions, priviledges, preheminencies and authorities graunted or belonging to the King's highnes, his heires and successors, or united and annexed to the imperiall crowne of this realme, so helpe me God and by the contents of this booke.

And it is further ordered and ordayned that all other the members of this House, which are now absent and have no hand in the said rebellion, and every other person which hereafter shall be elected a knight, citizen or burgesse for this Parliament or for any Parliament or Parliaments hereafter to be holden within this realme, shall from hence forth before he shall enter into the Parliament House, or have any voyce therein, accept and take that oath before the Lord Chancellor or Keeper of the Great Seale of this kingdome for the time being, or in his absence before the Lord Chiefe Justice of his Majesty's Court Chiefe of Pleas, or the Lord chiefe Justice of his Majesty's Court of Common Pleas, or the Lord Chiefe Baron for his Majesty's Court of Exchequer for the time being, or such other person or persons as his Majesty's Privy Councill, or of his Majesty's Judges of this kingdome by comission under the great seale of this kingdome shall be authorised to minister the said oath. And that he that shall for the present continue in or hereafter enter into the Parliament House without takeing the said oath shall be deemed no knight, citizen, or burgesse for this present or any other Parliament or Parliaments to be hereafter, nor have any voyce therein, but shall be to all intents and purposes as if he had never bin returned or elected knight, citizen, or burgesse for the Parliament nor any other succeeding Parliaments, and shall suffer such paines and penalties as if he had presumed to sitt in the same without eleccion, returne, or authority.

And it is also ordered and ordayned that the Committee

undernamed shall attend the Right honourable the Lords Justices of this kingdome, and humbly moove your Lordships in the name of this House that a bill be drawne to the effect of this order with such addicions, enlargements and alteracions as shall be thought fitting, to be transmitted into England under His Majesty's great seale, and to be thence returned into this kingdome to be passed as a law; to which end the said Committee are forthwith to draw a draught of the said bill and to present the same unto the said Lords Justices.

SR. PAUL DAVYES, KNIGHT. MR. RECORDER OF
TREDAGH. MR. ANT. DOPPING. MR. RECORDER
OF DUBLIN. MR. ROGER BRUERTON. MR. STEP.
STEVENS.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL.

The humble declaracion and petition of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall and Commons in Parliament assembled.

1642, *June 24.* (fo. 35^v).—Humbly declareing that the religion now professed by the Church of Rome which in fundamentall points is anti Christian and hereticall, hath of late yeares extraordinary overspread the kingdome, and hath the more increased by forbearing to put in execucion the wholesome lawes and statutes in force against recusants in this kingdome and others of the Romish religion, who have of late times more then formerly extremly swarmed in this kingdome. And whereas it evidently appeares that the said anti Christian and hereticall religion, and the not putting of the said lawes in execucion hath, as the fruits and effects thereof, produced a generall confederacion of the Papists in this kingdome to destroy and extirp the Protestant religion and all English, Scottish and Irish in this kingdome professing the same, wherein they have proceeded to execrable cruelties without any occasion given them by his sacred Majesty, by the state and government, or any acts of the Protestants, or any others, they intending utterly to cast of the English government and most royall authority of our Sovereigne Lord the King.

And where diverse of the Romish religion have in all parts of this kingdome, since the 22 day of October last, inhumanely used most bloody barbarous and unheard of accions against the persons aswell of the clergy as of the Protestant religion

within their power, not only while life lasted but after death, digging some of them out of their graves, cutting them in pieces, and casting them into ditches, defileing of churches, and setting up the abominable idoll of masse instead of God's true worship and service, and in scornefull and reprochfull manner trampling under foot the holy bible and disdainefully burneing it; and haveing by their said cruelties allready destroyed many thousand Protestants, and of those that remaine and have escaped their fury, most of them have bin forced to fly into England or Scotland for releefe or to begg the charity of well disposed people heere. The said Lords and Commons duly considering the premisses and the great dishonour done to God, to his Majesty, to the English nacion, and indeed to all his Majesty's kingdomes by this most wicked rebellion, plotted and acted by particuler bishops, abbotts, jesuits, fryers, priests, moncks and others of the Romish religion, do humbly expresse their detestacion thereof and their humble desires that a through reformation of religion may be had in this kingdome to the glory of God and the honour of his sacred Majesty; and to that end humbly pray that a present and effectuall course may be taken for putting in execucion the lawes and statutes of force in (fo. 36) this kingdome against recusants and all others of the Popish pretended religion in all parts of this kingdome, where the laws do or may runne for suppressing the usurped power and iurisdiccion of the See of Roome, and particularly in the citty of Dublin, which is now the citty of refuge for most of the distressed and despoiled Protestants of this kingdom, who yet are not without iust feares of imminent danger by reason of the multitude of Popish inhabitants; and they do pray that it may be given in charge to all his Majesty's officers whom it may concerne faithfully, without delay, to proceed therein, and that monthly sessions be held to that purpose in the citty of Dublin; that bills may be forthwith transmitted into England, contayneing all such lawes as are now in force there against all jesuits, priests, fryers, moncks and other superstitious orders and societyes of the Popish pretended clergy and their releevors and against recusants and other papists, to be enacted in this kingdome, and such further lawes as are or shall be needefull in that behalfe, and that such necessary expressions and provision may be therein made as may be agreeable with the constitucion of this kingdome, and may be hopefull

and comfortable assurance to your suppliants and their posterity and to all others of the Protestant religion, who are or shall be in this kingdome, that it may not be in the power of any governor or governors of this kingdome to suspend, inhibitt, or connive at the execucion of the said lawes or any of them.

And to this end that your Lordships, who are intrusted by his Majesty with the government of this kingdome, and must one day give an account thereof before the tribunall of God's justice, will give present order for performeing your suppliants request herein expressed, and allthough, since this most hideous and bloody rebellion began, we have had some succors out of England which we ascribe to the mercy of God in the great wisdom and piety of his sacred Majesty and in the carefull and chargeable endeavour of the Parliament and kingdome of England, which his Majesty's grace and goodnes we with duty and loyalty of faithfull subjects do most humbly and thankfully acknowledge to his royall Majesty, and do also render to his Parliament in England most hearty thanks for their said care and endeavours for us, yet we find, with inward sorrow and grieve of hart, that for want of such powerfull and speedy supplies of men, mony victualls, cloathes, armes, ammunicion and other requisities of warr necessary to be sent hither out of England, this warr for God's cause and the cause of his servents in this kingdom hath had hitherto but a slow proceeding.

(fo. 36^v). They therefore must humbly beseech your Lordships to represent unto his Majesty their humble desires and supplications, that it may stand with his princely pleasure that an effectuell and speedy course may be taken by his Majesty's high wisdom and the care of the Parliament for the hastning of those needefull succors, which the said Lords and Commons humbly conceive have bin retarded longer, they doubt and feare, then can well consist with the safety of this his auntient crowne and kingdome, and so by the high wisdom and great goodnes of his Majesty, great grieve and sorrowes may be converted into ioy and gladnes, God's true religion may be the more firmly established, his Majesty in his wisdom and power magnified, his good subjects comforted, and his enimies and the enimies of God's truth disappointed, and they shall pray, etc.

Exr. per Phill. Percivall.

SIR WM. STUART TO THE LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL.

Right honourable, in my last lettres sent by the way of Chester and sent from thence to Dublin in regard there was no other passage then open, I did certify your Lordships of most passages that then had fallen out and of the state of the country, and how that Sir Phelim Ro O Neile had come downe with a great army threatning to destroy and kill all that was in the barony of Raphoe, and how that by God's providence Sir Robert Stuart and myselfe and our regiments and Sir Ralph Gore's regiment met him in the field in the barony of Strabane, and beate him out of the fields and killed diverse captains and severall of his soldiers ; and the next day we fell upon the castle of Strabane where he had left three companies of his men, killed one of his captains with many of his common soldiers, and tooke one captain prisoner, and placed a guarrison in castle of Strabane.

And now I must informe your Lordships that according to your commandes we the foresaid commanders and soldiers together with 4 companies out of London Derry went and releevd the castles of Ballycastle and Lemavaddy, and from [there] to Colrane where by God's providence we supplied that towne, which was in great distresse, with beoves and cowes, which we tooke from the rebells, and in our march thither killed about 400 of the rebells, and God blessed us so that upon our drawing neere the towne of Culrane the rebells runn out of the castle of Castleroe, which stood above the fishing place of the Bawne, (fo. 37) and whilest it was in the rebells handes was a great hinderance to the fishing, and Major Dick who commands that towne haveing that opertunity offered him conveyed some soldiers over to the said castle and there placed a guarrison, and so mans and keepes that place which is a great releefe and safe- guard to the towne of Culrane. From thence we marched back to Ballycastle and Lemavaddy with an intencion to take in the castle of Dongevan, which was then kept by Lieutenant Col. Manus Mc Quy ballagh o Cahane, who, as I beleeve, had one or two thousand acres from the King in freehold. At that time we got advertisement that there was a great army of the rebells drawing together to fight against us, the list whereof I send hereinclosed, and we holding on our former resolucions towards Dungevin the said rebells did encounter us, haveing drawne themselves into very good order, and had the

advantage of both sunn and wind of us, did charge us with the greatest fury that I thinke ever any men were seene to charge, but blessed be God that his guidance and providence was so over us that we stood and endured the assault and received with a volly of 80 musqueteeres, commanded by one of my captains, called Captain Maxwell, and Sir Henry Titchburne's and Captain Bolton's lieutenants; and the van of the army, which consisted of the companies out of London Derry and my regiment upon whose I stood to command, did so second them that there were great number of the rebells killed, and their whole army put to flight where we had prosecucion and execucion of them both horse and foot for two miles together. We tooke nine of their colours and how many were killed I cannot certainly know, the place was so unaccessible that we could not prosecute them further.

We then drew our men together and according to our first resolution marched to Dongevin castle, and coming before that house, the said Manus Mc Quy ballagh o Cahane who had fled thither out of the field sent to a worthy gentleman, Mr. Dudly Phillips, who with his horse had done good service that day, that he desired to parly with him, which we did accept of and in conclusion did agree that the said Manus, etc., with him should submitt themselves to the King's mercy and render up unto us the said house, and this we did agree unto the rather for that we knew our takeing (fo. 37^v) of the castle by force could not be without the losse of men, and that we could not save the lives of a great many Brittish men, women and children, which were detain'd within the house contrary to their wills. We then tooke the said Manus and the rest and sent them prisoners to the gaole of London Derry, where they now are. Upon our march from thence we destroyed all the corne that we thought was in the power of the rebells and couldnot relieve the Brittish.

We returned againe to the barony of Raphoe which we blesse God is yet in safety, and hath relieved many thousands robd and distressed people, which alltogether hath destroyd the substance of that barony; and the very day of our returne the rebells made an assault neere Letterkenny, they being to the number of 1500, and killed 29 of our guarrison there, yet blessed be God the remainder of the towne that is unburnt, the castle holds out and so doth the castle and bawne of Ramelton, and allso the castles of Ballyshannon, Donnegall and Castle-

raghan. And my Lords give me leave to tell you that in good faith our soldiers are in so great distresse that they are not able to subsist unlesse they be speedily releevd with moneyes and other provisions. I hartily thanke your Lordships for the supply of beefe and herrings sent us and the small provision of powder, which is now altogether spent; the beefe and herrings prooved very insufficient, and we were driven to buy wheat at 30^s per barrell to get some bread to eate with them. I know your Lordships were informed how the Newry was taken, and how the rebels burnt Ardmagh and many other castles and houses amongst which my castle in the barony of Clogher, my castle, towne and church in the barony of Strabane. Thus humbly craveing pardon for my long expression, I take leave and remaine

your humble and ready servent,

WM. STEWART.

I am certainly informed that the Lords of the Pale have their meeteings at Carrick Mc ne Crosh in the county of Monaghan with Sir Phelim O Neile and the prime of Ulster.

COLL. SHANE O CAHANE	—300
CAPTAIN MANUS O CAHANE	—300
CAPT. RICHD. O CAHANE	—140
CAPTAIN DONNAGH O CAHAN	—080
CAPTAIN FREDANAGH O CAHAN	—200
(fo. 38) DONAGHEE O CAHAN	—200
AVENY OGE O CAHAN	—140
QUY O CAHAN	—100
DONNELL O NEILE	—150
BRYAN MCART OGE	—500
COLL. MANUS ROE O CAHAN	—200
CAPT. BRIAN O CAHAN	—300
CAPTAIN AVENY MCGORY	—100
CAPTAIN GALLEGASSE O CAHAN	—100
CAPT. RORY RENT[?] O CAHAN	—150
RORY BALLAGH O CAHAN	—100
GORY O CAHAN	—100
BRYAN CARRAGH	—150
CAUL O NEALE	—150
CON O GORMELY	—100

This is a list of the rebells army that mett and encountred with the King's army betwixt Lamavaddy Castle and Dongevin upon Tuesday 17 May, the rebells being put to rout by God's providence and lost nine of their colours.

LORD INCHEQUINE TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *July. Downeraile.*—Right honourable my very good Lords, etc. By a former lettre from the councell of warr and my selfe to your Lordships, etc., it was humbly intimated that my Lord President's (fo. 23^v) indisposicion hath constrayned him at present to depute me in the command of his Majesty's forces heere, at which time and since the enemy, haveing some intelligence of the wants and defects we were distressed withall, did begin to gather themselves together in great numbers round about us from all parts of this province with a resolucion, after the takeing his Majesty's fort at Limrick which is since come into their handes, to put their strength together and to set upon us with such an irresistable power as that they doubted not but to swallow up our small handfull of men ; and we being no lesse sensible of our great deficiencies then of their great and numerous forces, which we saw flocking together from all parts, did foresee a probability of their prevayleing in that way against us ; yet being resolved to prevent all wayes the dishonour of retreating forth of the field, we gayned intelligence by a fortunate accident that a considerable part of them, consisting of three regiments belonging to the Lord Muskery, Lord Ikeryn and McDonnagh, commanded by one Henesey, their Serjent Major Generall, the colonells themselves being absent, had incamped themselves neere unto Killmallock, one of their principall garrisons, with a determinacion to lye there untill the rest of the army might repaire unto them.

Upon this we determined to attempt with 1600 choice musqueteres and 160 horse ; on Tuesday night we marched towards them haveing Sir Wm. Ogle, Sir John Paulet, who that day command[ed] the fort, and Sir Hardres Waller who lead the van to my assistance, and in the morneing early presented our selves before their camp from whence they began to draw forth and encounter us, and after severall skirmishes and good volleys of shott on either part, our horse and foot pressing resolutely

upon them, inforced them first to disorder and next to an absolute flight into an (fo. 24) adioyning bog and wood, and then about 400 of them tooke six of their colours, much of their carriage, some of their men, and so retreated ; by which defeat that part of the enemyes army is so broken and dissipated as that I am confident it will not be easily recolled, and certaine I am their maine designe is not only disappointed but themselves greatly disheartned, which gives us some breathing time to maintayne the field for a while, from whence otherwise we must necessarily have retreated, and hath put us in good hope, that if any seasonable supplyes be afforded us, to pursue this home and prosecute no small but important succeſse against them.

We shall be able in a short time to give your Lordships a very good accompt of this province. But now I must relate unto your Lordships, etc., the most unfortunate losse that this poore province could ever sustain in the death of the late Lord President of the same, by whose departure I am left with that heavy and waighty burden which his Lordship formerly imposed on my weake shoulders, untill it shall please his sacred Majesty to supply that place with a more able personage. In the meane time that I may acquitt my selfe in some sort like a person not utterly unworthy of that high trust which his Lordship thought fitt to repose in me, and that nothing of disadvantage may reflect on his Lordship's iudgement therein, I shall persist with all the zeale and affection of a faithfull hart to discharge my duty in this imployment to his sacred Majesty, the present cause and suppression of the many insolent distempers of this province, wherein I shall imploy the utmost facultyes of my soule with the hazard and expence of my dearest bloud ; and being at present greatly distressed through want of such meet supplyes and succours as have bin formerly desired both (fo. 24^v) of your Lordships, etc., and the high court of Parliament, I am constraind to imploy this noble and worthy gentleman, Sir Har. Waller, of whose ability and assistance I shall nevertheles have great want, to remonstrate unto your Lordships, etc., the many defects and necessityes which we heere groane under, and to sollicit seasonable supplies thereof together with a representacion of the case and condicion wherein this province stands, all which would [be] to prolix and intricate to be com-

prised in a letter ; and therefore I shall make humbly bold to desire that he may have admission to demonstrate the same, and that I may have leave to give such a character of the gentleman as in my owne knowledge may render him capable of your Lordships noble favour and regard ; that he is one who hath long served heere as a councellor of the province and a publique minister of the commonwealth, wherein he hath ever acquitt himselfe as a man of judgement and integrity ; that he did upon the first incursions into this province bring a considerable number of men to the assistance of my Lord President, and hath ever since persisted in his Majesty's service, wherein he hath accomplished very many good and deserveing performances in his owne person, and given such ample testimony of his courage and judgement as may in my weake and humble opinion render him very worthy for the command of a colonell, this regiment now falling void, which I do in all humility submit to your Lordships, etc., most grave iudgement, and take leave to remayne

your Lordships, etc., most humble servant,

INCHEQUINE.

SIR. WM. OGLE AND OTHERS TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *July 3. Downeraile.*—Right honourable and our very good Lords, etc., since a former lettre from the Lord of Inchequin and the rest of the councell of warr intimateing the Lord President's great weakenes and indisposicion of body, and that his Lordship was constrained to depute the Lord Baron of Inchequine in the command of his Majesty's army, it hath pleased God, to the extreame grife and discomfort of us all and to the extreame disadvantage of the service in hand, to take to his mercy the Lord President of Munster, whereby the rebels have receved no les animacion and excesse of joy then we disconsolacion and hearty sorrow, now that in a time of this extreame exigency and distracion we are deprived of the conduct and guidance of so able a commander.

And doubtles much greater had bin our misery and distractednes if his Lordship had not some months before his departure instructed the Lord Inchequin, formerly his vice-

president, with the command of his Majesty's army here, who being hereby iustly ingaged and occasioned to make full demonstracions of his abilityes, integrity, courage and iudgement, hath in discharge of that trust reposed in him demeaned himselfe in all points with such singuler satisfacion and contentment to us all, and with so much advantage and good success to the service in hand, as that we find our selves deeply obliged both in conscience to the publique cause, in duty to his Majesty's honour, and in iustice to his Lordship's meritt, to seet downe our free, cleare and absolute sense and apprehension of the condicion and constitution of the affaires of this province to be such as is most requisite, convenient and necessary that his Lordship be continued and invested in the absolute command of this province and of his Majesty's forces therein as president of the same, and that for these ensueing reasons which we, who are upon the place and eye witnesses of the constitution of affaires here, are best able to propose and defend. First, for that his Lordship hath a competent (fo. 25^v) and full experience and knowledge both in the seate and tract of the country and knowledge of the inhabitants and condicion of affaires, gained not only of late but by a former exercise of the command of vice-president here. Secondly, that his Lordship hath bin privy to and acquainted with, as a counsellor of the province and otherwise by a neere relacion and continuall attendance in his Lordship to all the designes of the late Lord President, to his rules and principle of government, and hath manifested much proficiency in observacion of the courses held by his Lordship, many whereof he hath dureing his sicknes practised with good successe. Thirdly, that his Lordship being so well and thoroughly knowne in this province is exceedingly enabled to gaine intelligence, the only advantageous and instrumentall meanes of gaineing opertunity for doing service, as we lately and experimentally found by a happy and successfull enterprise undertaken by his Lordship meerey upon a good and perfect intelligence of an advantage against the enemy, whereof his worthy bearer the Lord President's lieutenant collonel, who that day had the leadeing of the vanguard and had his horse slaine under him, is able to give your Lordships a perfect and perticuler account. Fourthly, that the grand worke of suppressing the rebellion in this province is allredy layed and

the course thereof strongly and zealously pursued by his Lordship, and the same in a most probable and facile way of perfeccion, if convenient succors and supplies, according to our expectacions which exceed not what we understand designed us, may be transmitted over. Fiftly, that no other person whatever not modernely versed in the affaires of this province can take the command out of his Lordship's hand, but with extreame, nay insufferable preiudice and protraccion to the service, for that it is very possible and evident by God's grace that his Lordship may be able to conclude this buisnes before any new governor can be sufficiently quallified with (fo. 26) an experience of the affaires of the province, of the scituacion of the country, of the meanes and places of advantage, and such other expedient necessary for his knowledge, as may enable him to proceed in the prosecucion of this affaire, for that we do allready find by experience that the war of this country and the course to be held therein is and must necessarily be dissonant from that kind of conduct exercised in other countreyes and places, and that both the enemy and the country are of such a different kind of constitution to other people and places that a stranger to either, however quallified with other experiences, can be able to do little service but by much expence of time. Lastly, and that which with most tendernes and compassion mooves us is the distressed condicion wherein that disconsolate lady the Lady St Leger and her many young children is left at this present, haveing all her husband's estate of inheritance totally wasted and his personall wholly exhausted in his Majesty's service, and ingaged far beyond all it is able to satisfy, great arreares being due for above one yeare and a halfes meanes, of all which she is at present able to receive no benefit ; unles this young noble man be put into a condicion to releve and support her, [she] must be inforced to extreame want, penury, and distresse, yea even beyond common misery, all which we esteeme our selves bound in duty and conscience to make knowne to that honourable Assembly, to vindicate our selves from any blame that might hereafter have reflected upon us from the neglect of this animadversion, which are the only consideracions inciteing us to this boldnes, and therefore do humbly desire the same may be represented to your Lordships most grave consideration.

And now in regard it so unfortunately falls out that the regiment under the command of the late Lord President is become disposable, we conceive our selves obliegd (fo. 26v) in iustice to the merit and desert of Sir Hardres Waller, knight, whereof we have made good observacion and have seene strong testimony since our comeing thither, to recommend him to your Lordships noble and favourable regard as a man of exceedeing good abilityes, courage and iudgement, one who hath lost a noble and plentiful estate amidst these present troubles, and hath since the begining thereof served his Majesty with singuler zeale, accompanied with many good performances, haveing commanded the Lord President's regiment as his lieutenant collonel ever since his indisposicion ; out of which and other powerfull consideracions we cannot but esteeme him worthy, and therefore our selves do intercede in his behalfe to have the command in chiefe of that regiment, and that he may not have another put over his head or at least he may be designed to the command of some other regiment, without which it cannot but be conceived but to be a great discouragement both unto him and all other such deserving officers, that upon such oportunityes of preferment they should be waved, which recommendeing to your Lordships noble consideracion, we humbly take leave to remaine

your Lordships most humble servants,

WM. OGLE. JOHN PAULETT.
WM. BROOKET. JAMES BAYNTUN.

CAPTAIN KETELBY TO THE LORD ADMIRALL.

1642, *July* 4.—Right honourable my very good Lord, Sir Henry Stradling is returned from the river of Limrick, and hath assured me that he hath written to your Lordship concerning the submission of the towne of Gallway as allso the losse of the fort and castle of Lymrick, and do therefore conceive that it will be [un]necessary for me further to trouble your Lordship in those particulers. And how necessary twilbe that a constant guard of shipping be continued this winter in that river and the parts thereabouts for the prevencion of any supplies of armes,

powder, or other provision that may be brought to the rebells, I leave to your Lordship's consideracion, as allso that the provisions of the merchants ships now employed there drawing neere to an end, none of them haveing as I suppose above 6 weekes victualls now remayneing, a speedy supply be forthwith sent them for their longer continuance, or other ships be sent to releive them, there being in the river of Limrick the *Ruth* of London and the *Fellowship* of Bristoll now in imployment in the bay of Gallway.

Of those pinnaces mencioned to your Lordship to be sent over, there are no more yet arrived saveing those 3 of which I wrote to your Lordship off, to wit, the *Elizabeth* of Plymouth, the *Richard* of Dover and the *Grace* of Bristoll, the two first being but of 4 pieces of ordnance; a peece cann be of no great use unles countenanced by ships of greater force and strength, all which I humbly leave to your Lordship's consideracion. I know that Mr. Thomas hath so well informed your Lordship of the state and provision of the King's ships, and therefore I should but trouble your Lordship to speake more thereof, for the ship mencioned in your Lordship's [letter], which should come from St. Malloes frayed by one Darcy, merchant, with wheat, ordnance, powder, musquetts and other provisions, bound for releife of the rebells, was seised on in a small harbour, neer Gallway, by one Captain Ashley, Captain of the *Imployment* of London. She had no such store of powder, ordnance as was mencioned in your Lordship's, the powder being at most but 3000 waight, and the musquetts but 200 were landed and carried away by the rebells, but the ship ordnance and corne were carried away by the captain; the ordnance being 4 demi-culverin and 6 saker, all iron as I understand, he hath disposed of some to the castle of Gallway, and the rest he hath taken on board his owne ship. Other armes and amunicion I cannot learne have bin landed in any part of this province, and I beleive the rebells yet are but weakely furnished.

But the long delay of the comeing over of our supplies gives much incouragement to the enemy and much (fo. 53^v) disheartens our weake forces, who dayly fall away by sicknes and into discontents for want of mony and provisions. And if the enemy shall proove master of the field as now he is and forces come not in time to cut them of from saveing of their harvest, which now growes

more, I doubt it will proove a most tedious and bloody warr.

My Lord, it is not without some great need that some speedy course be there taken for the releife of the poore English upon severall parts on the sea coast, who for meere want do dayly perish in very great numbers, some of them have bin this day on board my ship acquainting me that they have bin with the Lord Inchequin and councell of warr, who, not able as it seemes to releive them, have written to me to that purpose, to whom I have spared some corne for their present releife and a barrell of powder for their defence; three of them holding and mayne-tayneing places of good consequence as the castles on the harbours of Baltimore, Castle haven and Glandore, which places, should they through necessity be quitted, would proove mighty advantageous to the enemy, being harbours capable to reserve many ships and lye in the hart of the province; all which I leave to your Lordship's most noble consideration, and with the prayers for continuance of your Lordship's good health, I rest

your Lordship's most faithfull and humble servant,

THO. KETELBY.

From on board his Majesty's ship the *Swallow*.

A BRANCH OF A LETTRE FROM WM. WRAY, FACTOR IN FRANCE, ETC.

1642, *July* 6.—There is here great stoare of amunicion makeing ready to go for the Irish army and six thousand men; there is an Irish man of Crosick laded with amunicion.

COP. VER. WM. HAWKINS.

A COPY OF THE EARLE OF THOMOND'S ADVICE TO CAPTAIN
CONSTABLE.

1642, *July* 7.—Capt. Constable, now that his Majesty's castle of Lymrick is taken, it will be requisit for his Majesty's service and the preservacion of the distressed English on both sides the river of Shannon, and especially this county of Clare,

that some sufficient ship should still remaine in this river, aswell to keepe the rebells boates in awe, which are now in readines at Lymrick and elsewhere to do mischiefe, as allso to be a refuge for such of his Majesty's good subjects as may be forced out of their castles, which they are now in manifest danger to undergo by the reason of the rebells outrageous sieges and cruelty in debarring them of all releife. Therefore I conceive since there is not a more fitting ship then yours now in the river, you shall do well not to leave this harbour and the distressed Protestants at the command and mercy of the bloudy rebells till the admirall or vice admirall command some other ship to stay in your roome. Thus much for the good of his Majesty's (fo. 62) service and the safe guard of his poore distressed subjects I have thought fitt to advise you.

THOMONDE.

This I am the more induced to presse you to, because I understand that Capt. Cole, for want of victualls, is to go speedily out of the river who, with the assistant of the *Hart* and the vessell that brought you provision, may ease you of the passengers and luggage now on board your ship.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, July 8. *Castle of Dublin* (fo. 27^v).—Our very good Lords, etc., since our last dispatch to your Lordships, dated 7 Junij, the Earle of Ormond, Lieutenant Generall of the army, marched hence to Athlone in the province of Connaught with 4500 foot and 600 horse, whereof he left with the Lord President of Connaught 2000 foot and two troopes of horse, which is all we can as yet spare out of this province untill the arrivall here of more forces out of England.

In his march thither he found a small straight at Ballynecurr in the county of Westmeath, entrenched by the rebells, where there were 500 of the rebells to hinder the passage of the army, from which trenches they were beaten by a party of our men, who there slew about 40 of the

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 160-166.

rebells and tooke a priest, who was then imediately hanged, and so the army passed along. Afterwards when the rebells had intelligence of our armyes passing along towards Molingar, the shiere towne of the county of Westmeath, they burnt the whole towne before the army gott thither and betooke themselves to flight, and the next day after, the army being to march to Ballimor, a towne belonging to the Lord Viscount Nettervill, where he then resided, and had fortified the place to make it good against his Majesty's forces, the night before the army got thither, he abandoned his house and fortificacion, burnt his house, the towne and the church, and so fled, and he and the other rebells burnt all the country in the way in their flight. And when the army was gotten to Ballymore, Sir James Dillon, who was uncle to the Lord Casteloe, and untill then had a long time continued his siege against the Lord President of Connaught and against his Majesty's castle at Athlone, haveing, it seemes, heard of the approach of the army, raysed his siege and fled.

Lieutenant Collonel Monck in his march to meete the Earle of Ormond to attend him in that expedicion, observeing a castle at a place called the Knock, not far from Trim, which castle was a great offence and annoyance to the guarrison at Trym, he brought some against it and behaved himselfe so well in that service that, after two dayes continued fight with them, he in the end tooke the castle, killed 80 men which had mantained it against him, and tooke some prisoners within, who were instantly hanged, in which service Lieutenant Collonel Kirke and Captain Lucas were wounded, but are now in a hopefull way of recovery.

We afterwards imployed Lieutenant Collonel Monck to two other castles, one of them at a place called Rathcoffi, and th' other at Clangowswood, both some xiiij miles from hence and in the county of Kildare, and sent along with them two pieces of battery so to batter and take in those two castles, which exceedingly annoyed the adioyning guarrisons and much interrupted our markets at Dublin; which services he well performed, haveing, after a dayes fight at ech place, taken in both castles and slaine diverse persons therein of those that mayntayned them against him, and tooke 70 prisoners and some priests, who with the rest he brought hither to be proceeded against as we should thinke fitt, which was all the quarter he gave them, and we have appointed them to be executed by martiall law

(fo. 28). And those services so performed he placed 100 men to keepe the castle of Rathcoffi, which is a place of importance to be kept, and blew up the other castle to make it inhabitable for the rebels, and so returned hither. He had allso formerly taken in the Castle of Leixlip, within 6 miles of this citty, whence we were much annoyed by the rebels, and there we placed a guarrison of horse and foot, it being a place of advantage to be kept.

We lately received letters from Sir William Stewart and Sir Robert Stuart, coppies whereof we send hereinclosed, whereof they advertise us of severall good successes, which they with their two regiments which, by his Majesty's comission, they raysted in the North soone after the begining of this rebellion, have had against the rebels. The defeates they have given the rebels, especially the last which was the 16 of June, are of great importance, and to the end to publish them heere, where we seldome heare from the North, we have caused a part of those lettres to be imprinted together with a lettre written to Sir Phelim O Neile from the Lord Gormanston, who now that he is a rebell hath learned the way of the rebels in lying and falshood, witnes his newes to Sir Phelim in the poscript of his lettre, wherein he writes, as impudently as falsely, that the rebels had burnt a street in the suburbs of this citty, as your Lordships etc., may perceive by the inclosed printed copy.

By those lettres of Sir William and Sir Robert Stewart your Lordships, etc., may perceive how well they and their regiment and troopes and those lately commanded by Sir Ralph Gore, as allso Captain Phillips troope and the companies at Derry deserve encouragement, and yet their necessities are very great and grievous, as their lettres do in part mencion. They are of mighty use in that part of Ulster, they being all the forces left of the counties of Fermannagh, Tyrone, Donnegall and Londonderry, saveing those few that are at Colerane and those got together at Eniskillin by Sir Wm. Cole, who hath very commendably made good and preserved and still preserves that place and many Brittish and Protestants therein against the rebels, wherein the 500 men raysted by him by his Majesty's Comission gave him great assistance; and since the begining of this rebellion we have not bin able to furnish them with any mony or other provisions, saveing a very small proporcion of victualls and ammunicion

about March last, so it is strange how those numbers of men could be kept together. Wherefore we crave leave to beseech earnestly for that part of the kingdome that their necessities for want of pay, clothes and (fo. 28^v) victualls, may be supplied from thence, which must needs conduce highly to the publike service.

Such of both Houses of Parliament as mett here this last session¹ have framed the inclosed declaracion, which by a comittee from them was presented at this board, whereupon we are making some preparacions for tran[s]mission thither, and do intend to put in execucion in this city (for as yet we cannot do it in other places) the lawes allready in force against recusants so far as we may; and there was an order made in the House of Commons and dated the 21 June for ministring the oath of supremacy to all the members of that House, and a draught of a bill to that effect was presented by a committee at this board which, we haveing perused it, we are prepareing for tran[s]mission of it to his Majesty under his Majesty's great seale, that so being returned back hither it may be offered to both Houses to passe as a law.

And we conceive under favour that such of those as are in England who have titles of honour heere whereby they have votes in the Lords House of Parliament heere, and such as are now there of those that are members of the House of Commons heere, whose names are enclosed, may be hastned hither, for that otherwise there will be but few to meete the next session in regard of those of both Houses now in rebellion, and in regard of the necessitated absence of others by reason of the rebellion kept from us, and in respect that sundry of the members of both Houses may then be abroad with the army upon service.

In the last list of the army which we sent thither we forgot to mencion a foot company of one hundred commanded by Captain Ridgeway, brother to the late Earle of Londonderry, decesed, with which company he hath from the beginning of the rebellion to this time mayntayned against the rebells the castle of Ballynekill, a place of great use in the Queenes County, and also a troope of 60 horse, besides officers, raysed and commanded by Captain Dudley Phillips

¹ Ormonde copy has *this last session in June.*

wherewith he continually performes good service in the North, as apeares by Sir Robert Stewart's said lettres to us, and 100 foot commanded by Captain Thomas Phillips at Lemavaddy, wherewith he hath had severall fights with the rebells and maintaynes still against them the castle of Lemavaddy, and preserves therein ma[n]y hundred of dispoyled Brittish and Protestants; and seeing those gentlemen have had great losses in their estates in this common calamity, and have undergone much travail, paine and danger towards preservacion of so many good subjects and in resisting the forces of the rebells, we beseech your Lordships, etc., that they and those companies may be inserted in the list of the army, and to be paid as others.

We have found the Earle of Clanrickard and St. Albans so unshaker in his loyalty in (fo. 29) these times, wherein so great a defeccion hath hapned amongst those of his religion heere, as we must do him the right to value him to your Lordships, etc., for his honour and advantage, as we have done by our lettres to the Lord Lieutenant; and now we offer it to your Lordships consideration, that he may have authority to raise a troope of horse heere and to command them as captain of them.

The 3000 coates which have bin sent from thence hither ready made we endeavour to distribute among the soldiers, but the cloth is bad and the coates are too short and scant and want lining, and we have no dublets or breeches to be issued with them, so that the soldiers murmour much that they are no better clothed and are very unwilling to receive them. The cloth sent hither for makeing shirts is found to be a very great comfort and releefe to many poore despoiled women, who are imployed to make them; and if cloth and bayes and linnen cloth might be sent from thence hither, it would be much more contentment to them and they much better fitted, as we find by the clothes which have bin made heere, which are much better then those coates sent from thence; and it would ease your Lordships, etc., of the complaints of many despoiled poore, who if not set on worke heere to keepe them alive must go thither to beg. And we must make knowne to your Lordships, etc., that the linen cloth and coates sent hither have not the rates sent along with them, so that we are to seeke at what rates to issue them to the soldiers, and we are [in] miserable want of shoes for the soldier[s], in so much as many of them are forced to march without shoes, which we

are much ashamed at and grieved to see, we haveing hitherto receaved thence but 4375 paire of shoes.

With our lettres of the seavnth of June to your Lordships and the Lord Lieutenant we sent thither a list of all the officers belonging to the ordnance and traine of artillery, with the enter-taynements set downe for them; and considering that the persons who excercise those places have all the time passed undergone the duties of those places, some of them haveing bin deprived of their estates by the rebells, we therefore under favour conceive it is fit they be continued in those severall places, which in their behalfe we recommend to your Lordships, etc.

We now find the great necessity of sending hither two whole cannons, for besides the walled townes revolted there will be very many castles to be gained by no other meanes then battery, and if we have not other ordnance (fo. 29^v) then culvering the service will be much the more difficult and the longer in doing, and the expence and charge of powder will be much more, by reason of the many shotts that culverings are forced to make before they can make a breach, whereas cannon cleares and rents the walls at first and leaves them so shaken as a few shotts afterwards from the culvering breakes downe all that the canon had shaken: wherefore we desire earnestly to have two whole cannons and some more gunners, for if those few we have should meete with any mischiefe, their persons being oft exposed to danger, we should find our selves distressed for want of guners. And however unweilling we are to moove anything of extraordinaries, which may encrease the publique charge here, yet considering that there are in some parts of this kingdome certaine gentlemen that have with exceeding great charge all this time passt maintayned all their castles and houses against the rebells, and maintayned therein, at their owne charge, great numbers of the despoiled Brittish and Protestants, that had otherwise perished, and for that those gentlemens estates abroad are wholly destroyd by the rebells, and for that also by keeping those castles in safe handes in severall place will conduce very much to overcome this rebellion, which cannot be done at the private charge of those gentlemen, standing allready robbed of their estates; we therefore, aswell in respect of the advantage to be rendred thereby to the publique as also to render some comfort to those poore gentlemen, do humbly moove that we may in some places, where we find

it necessary, apoint some allowance to them for guarding those places, whereby they may be enabled to keepe them from the rebells, who haveing them might very much annoy us.

Our lettres of the 7 June do so fully set out our want and supplies requisit to be sent us as we forbear in present to repeate them, hoping that by this time those thinges are either in the way hither, or ready to be sent away, and indeed they require very great speed so to enable us to make use of this season now hastning from us, which, if not laid hold on to regaine the townes and harbors of Wexford and Rosse and the city of Kilkenny before winter, and before the forren supplies arrive, which are expected by the rebells in those ports, it will be of mighty preiudice to the affaires here and not to be recovered in a long time, nor can those places be regained by us without more forces out of England, so to secure these parts of the kingdome, while our army marches to and besieges those townes, which are not to be besieged by lesse then 5000 foot and 1000 horse, as by our said lettres of the 7 June we (fo. 30) formerly made knowne to your Lordships: wherefore, as then so now againe, we beseech your Lordships, etc., for hastning all the supplies we mooved for, especially more force for the reasons then and now mencioned, and the provision for land and sea stores which are now well neere exhausted, and the match and powder brought so low, as if those stores arive not speedily we must unavoidably within few dayes sit downe as not able for want of match and powder to moove towards the least defence against our numerous enimies, of whom the only advantage we yet have is the little powder and match we yet have, and our want of armes for horse and foot exceeeds we haveing not to this hower received any armes from thence, but such as the troopes and companies brought with them for themselves, and we have none in the stores to issue when our armes are broken, or decayed, or lost, or when there is cause to issue upon an extraordinary occasion, nor have we smiths to mend or fix armes which would helpe us much.

But above all we must still call upon your Lordships, etc., for supply of treasure, the want whereof we foresaw would beget high inconveniences, and now we see more clearly and do in a manner feele the destruccion neerely aproaching thereby, which cannot possibly [be] prevented, if threasure arrive not here

speedily in a plentifull proporcion; for all borrowings here are long since at an end, and no way left unattempted whereby to keepe the army from disbanding. The officers that brought a little mony out of England have long since spent all they had, and haveing no pay are reduced to very great extremities, which bring them to discontents; some of them have in plaine termes desird at this Board to be discharged, seeing there is no mony to pay them; and we have great reason to doubt and feare that many of them and of the common soldiers, notwithstanding all our endeavours to prevent them, will find meanes of disguise, or some other way, to steale away for England, and so abandon this service; finding no subsistence here for the common soldier, to whom we are yet able to give some victualls in part of their pay, we reserved out of the last supply of treasure we had from thence 12d. a peece a weeke to buy them drinke to their meat, and that being now wholly spent they are very highly discontent, and aswell diverse of the officers as generally all the common soldiers begin now to thinke that they shall have no pay at all, which begets in all of them so much sense of their sufferings and such a despayre of (fo. 30^v) recovering themselves as enforces many disorders, which will certainly break out into those generall and high mischiefes which we have often represented thither that we often feared, and from which we have hitherto even beyond our exspectacion preserved them.

And now when not only the common soldier, who have hitherto had their necessities in some degree supplied by pillage, whilst there was any pillage to be had, but also the officers who should containe the soldiers from mutiny and disorder and whose sufferings and provocacions for want of pay have bin also greater then the common soldiers, but yet their civility and hope of pay mooved them hitherto to beare more patiently then the common soldier, selling by degrees their clothes and all they have to keepe them alive are all at last reduced to such lamentable extremities that it is a grieve and shame to behold, when their frequent cries and lamentacions to us, after much long suffering and patience, can returne them no comfort from us but a ioyneing in grieve with them, and admonicions to continue in them those hopes under which still they languish, and many of them have perished, there being at this time 300 men sick in one regiment and of the officers being in this citty

there are above 30 sicke, besides many already dead, which will beyond all possibility on our parts within a few dayes end in the breach of all bonds of obedience in the soldier, and put all our army in a generall mutiny and breake and disband all our forces. When we consider our owne disability to be such and so great, as we can advance no mony upon any occasion whatsoever, how extreemely pressing or needefull soever for furthering the publike service, or provideing any thing for any the least occasion for the army, to prevent danger and inconvenience, which doth most exceedingly trouble and perplex us, and greatly discourages all the inferior ministers employed in all places, and mightily disappoints the generall services; when the rebels, who, with great ioy and comfort, see apparently the miserable case we are now already in and the more miserable case wherein we are within a few dayes for want of mony like to be, will from the heaviness and lamentableness of our condition take new encouragement, and make use of those unfortunat faileing and breaches fallen upon us; what can be then expected but the rendring fruitles of all the charge hitherto undergon for this warr, and (fo. 31) the ruining of such an army, as by the testimony they have already given of their valour and forwardnes in their dayly actions, we may boldly affirme to be an army of so many men equall with the best of the like number serveing any prince or nacion in the world, and then the ruine and destruction of this kingdome, and the shakeing the English government which, with the other terrible consequence which must then from thence naturally arise to his Majesty and that kingdome, do astonish us in the consideration of them and do beget in us that griefe and distraccion of mind which is iustly due from us upon so heavy an occasion. And therefore we do most earnestly beseech your Lordships, etc., in this case, then which none can be of a more weighty consideration, where no les then such crownes and kingdomes are as it were even in the point to be laid at the stake, that a present and large supply of threasure may be instantly sent us, and whatsoever the succes shall be that no part of our duty be unperformed. We crave leave againe to beseech with all the oportunityes agreeable to the high importance of this most weighty cause, that it be not deferred, for we yet hope, if speed be used, it may come seasonably before the great and generall mischiefs fall upon us, which are

allready so neere us, and which we so much feare ; and then being seconded with those other provisions we expect thence, we no way doubt by the blessing of God to give such an accompt of this kingdome as will be glorious to God, honourable to the King, our master, satisfactory to the Kingdome of England, and secure for the future peace of this kingdome aswell against all forraigne invasion as intestine rebellion. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assured loving friends,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLACE.
 ORMOND OSSORY. ROSCOMMON. AD. LOFTUS.
 J. TEMPLE. THO. ROTHERHAM. THO. LUCAS.
 FR. WILLOUGHBY. JA. WARE. G. WENTWORTH.
 ROB. MEREDITH.

LORDS JUSTICES, ETC., TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *July 8. Castle of Dublin.*—Our very good Lords, etc. It is informed from London that your Lordships, etc., intend to ordaine a restraint upon the officers heere for bying any corne not of English growth for the use of the army, whence we find that much preiudice may arise to the service, for that diverse of this citty as some out of England have adventured to send into France and other parts for corne, many of them haveing assurance from us that the same should be contracted for at reasonable rates by the commissary of the victuall for the army ; and if they be disappointed it will be a great discouragement to them and others to adventure hither, and although the prices given heere have bin more then prices of English corne, it was when there was little or no corne in the stoares, or when the corne was so much better then what came out of England, which hath bin issued to the soldier in part of their entertaynements without losse to the King. And it is most certaine that if corne had not arrived heere out of France and other parts the last spring the army had perished before any corne had come out of England, it being neere six months

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 159-160.

after the rebellion before any corne arrived heere out of England. We therefore humbly offer it to the consideracion of your Lordships, etc., that by any meanes no such (fo. 38^v) restriccions be had on the Commissaries, least thereupon such inconveniences fall upon us as must unavoidably retard or disapoint the services heere. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assured loving friendes,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE.
ROSCOMMON. AD. LOFTUS. J. TEMPLE. THO. LUCAS.
G. WENTWORTH.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *July 9. Castle of Dublin.*—Our very good Lords, etc., the desire we have so to favour and countenance all well deserving servents of the crowne, as the advantage thereof may be derived to their posterity, mooves us at this time, remembring the faithfull endeavours of Sir Charles Coote, deces'd, in the service of this crowne and kingdome, to crave leave to recommend to your Lordships this bearer, Thomas Coote, sonne to the said Sir Charles, for your Lordships honourable favour and countenance towards him; he haveing bin severall times since this rebellion begann on service against the rebells, and therein behaved himselfe most resolutely, and was present with his father at that service wherein his father was slaine, and is indeed a person whom we hold very worthy of imployment in this army. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assured lo. friends,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE, ETC.

LORDS JUSTICES, ETC., TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *July 11. Castle of Dublin.*—Our very good Lords, etc.: the one thousand pounds which by favour of your Lordships, etc., was sent hither for the releife of the poore despoiled Pro-

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 168-169.

testants here, was brought hither by Mr. Recorder of Dublin, for which honourable and charitable act we returne to your Lordships, etc., all due thankfullnes. That mony is allmost wholly issued and many hundred poore despoiled Protestants, who had otherwise perished, have bin thereby kept alive, and (fo. 27) three hundred pounds of it was issued for a stocke wherewith to continue poore people at worke, whereby many hundreds of poore are still kept on worke and maynetayned.

And now that one thousand pound is allmost laid out, and that our numbers of those kind of poore dayly increase by the coming of about 8 or 900 of those who were preserved in Sir Francis Hamilton's and Sir James Craig's castles in the county of Cavan, and betweene 4 and 500 hundred shortly expected from the castle of Catherlagh, and many others who will dayly gaine their liberty as his Majesty's forces shall march amongst them, which will become a very great burthen to this place, and add to our grieffe besides the danger of infeccion that such numerous multitudes of poore may bring amongst us if we be not able to provide for them ; and for that it is advertised hither that in sundry parts of England many pious and large contribucions have bin gathered towards releife of those poore, we therefore earnestly beseech your Lordships, etc., that direccion may be given for haveing (hastening) hither those contribucions, whereby the poore may be preserved and continued here, as much as we may, from becomeing troublesome to your Lordships, etc., and some contentment in releife of those poore rendred to us, who cannot but grieve at the dayly sight of those miserable objects of pittie and compassion, and so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., assured lo. friends,

WM. PARSONS.	JO. BORLASE.
ORMOND OSSORY.	AD. LOFTUS. J. TEMPLE.
FR. WILLOUGHBY.	G. WENTWORTH.
RO. MEREDITH.	

To the Right honourable the Lords and others his Majesty's Commissioners for the affaires of Ireland.

ANOTHER FROM CAPTAIN WILLOUGHBY TO—

1642, July 12. *His Majesty's Fort by Gallway*.—Noble Sir, having this oportunity in the first place to present my service unto you and withall to let you know the state and condicion we are in, which is that since the losse of the castle of Limrick hath put all this country on present fire, and we exspect a present siege of those forces that besieged the castle of Limrick, and the forces of the countyes of Mayo and Gallway do intend to ioyn their forces together to besiege this place within this weeke. Sir, I shall entreat your favour to lay your commands on (fo. 55^v) Captain Constable, commander of the good ship called the *Ruth*, to repaire with all speed hither, who had the charge of bringing hither of amunition and victualls for the releife of one hundred men, which were sent by the King and Parliament of England for the strengthning of this important place. I have bin faine with the winter provisions I had to releive the said company ever since the last of May, which stoare I had is now spent and by that meanes disabled to discharge that duty, which may be expected from me in case I shouldbe besieged.

Sir, I shall further entreat you to lay your commands upon one of the King's ships of force and strength to repaire hither with all speed to prevent any shipping from comeing into this harbor with any ammunication and armes to the rebells, for I am credibly informed that three ships are dayly exspectd from St. Malloves with powder and armes for releife of the rebells. Sir, Captain Ashly hath bin here ever since May Day, and his provisions being allmost spent, so that he shallbe inforced to depart this place, I have with much adoe prevayled with him to stay till the 20th of this month, by which time I shall desire your care for to send a ship of strength, which shall remaine here untill Captain Ashly be revictualled, for if this coast be left destitute of one of the King's ships I am certaine that it wilbe very preiudiciall to his Majesty's service, and this place being most dangerous and tedious to maintayne a warr against his Majesty, for, if we be neither masters at sea nor commanders at land, we shalbe in a very hard condicion. So not doubting of your speciall care for his Majesty's service and the safety of this place, I rest

yours, etc.,

ANT. WILLOUGHBY.

CAPTAIN WILLOUGHBY TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

1642, *July 13.*—Right honourable, my late lettres being staid in the port of Gallway by crosse winds the barque from Dublin returned to us with your Lordships commands, which minister unto us much matter of grieffe. Howsoever they shall be observed (fo. 42^v) by me in the delivery of the poulder and match to the Lord President of Connaught, yet sorry in seeing the lamentable effects succceedeing the declaracion concerneing the towne of Gallway and the pacificacion made with it, whereunto I was wrought in part by their solemne protestacions, but chiefly that I had no way at that time to relevee the towne with wheat, malt, iron, salt, leather and the like necessaryes, without which we could not subsist; but yielding thereunto, it hath given mee the full understanding of their perfidious practise to compasse their rebellious ends. I am now fully resolved henceforth not to give the least credit or beleife to their protestacions or vowes of future loyalty. All though they have given fower hostages unto the Right honourable the Earle of Clanrickard I conceive, if it may stand with your Lordships liking, that the hostages may be kept heere in his Majesty's fort that, by that meanes, I shall draw them to better condicions then now we stand.

My Lords, the towne have in all points broken the pacificacion in entertayneing rebels in the towne and releevieing them at the towne, in shooteing against his Majesty's fort, and workeing by night fortificacions against the fort, so that I conceive, in discharge of my duty, I could do no lesse then beate upon them with my great ordnance, which I did to the number of 60 great shott through their howses, and should have shott more but that the Right honourable the Earle of Clanrickard comeing hither I surceased, being commanded by him in a lettre requireing in his Majesty's name to surcease shooteing untill such time as the difference betwixt the fort and towne should appeare unto his Lordship.

I have received by the returne of the barque 10 barrells of powder, 12 bundells of match, and 6 small barrells of bullets and 24 musquetts; but for swords which your Lordships make mention of, I received none, neither were there any delivered as the

master of the barque informes me. I have sent hereinlosed according to your Lordships commands a note of what ammunition is now remayneing in the store. I humbly desire your honours to write into England, in case we cannot be releived at Dublin that we may be supplied with all kind of necessaries for releife of his Majesty's fort. Captain Constable, who had the charge of bringing ammunition for releife of his Majesty's fort by the direccion of the Lord Lieutenant, is not yet arrived, neither can I heare what is become of him. I humbly desire your honours order to the Right honourable the Earle of Clanrickard and St Albans that, by his power in the county of Gallway, I may be releived with fresh provision; as yet I received none but what I was forced to sally out for. I shall humbly desire your honours to (fo. 43) send into England that I may have 2 morterpieces and a quantity of mortar granadoes to be sent hither, which I am confident will do great execucion upon the towne. I am resolved by God's assistance to maintayne the fort, or to leave my dead body therein as a pledge of my fidelity, which is the most can be expected by your Lordships and the least shall be performed by

your honours most humble and ready servent,

ANTH. WILLOUGHBY.

CAPTAIN JOHN BARTLET TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

1642, *July 17. Dawpoole.*—Right honourable, my humble service tendred to your Lordships, I make bold humbly to acquaint your Lordships that the *Alexander* of Anstrother in Scotland, Wm. Law, master, came out of Sensebasten 6 of this instant month, and arrived heere in Chester water the 14 of the same, whereupon I commanded him to come aboard his Majestie's pinnace the *Swann*. Upon examinacion of him he saith that there was a vessell of Gallway at St Sebastians loaden with ammunition and powder, bound for Gallwey, Wm. Martin, master: the merchant's name is Linch. He staid there and the ship went away the third of this month; he further saith that there were two other vessells to meet the said Gallway vessell

at St Santoney,¹ both loaden with amunicon, so that all three are bound for the coast of Ireland, and further saith that there were some English merchants that went to the governor of St Sebastian and told him that there was an Irish ship loaden with armes, desireing him to make search aboard the said vessell, and if they should find ammunicion aboard the said vessell, they desired he might be staid, saying that it was contrary to the articles of peace betwixt us. They answered they would send the visitors aboard to see whe[the]re there were any such thing or no. The English put it so farr to the Governor that they might send an Englishman aboard with their visitors, which they utterly denied, and presently went aboard and sent the Irish ship away, and staid an English ship that was going forth to take the Irish ship, and presently committed the English merchants to prison, where they remayned at his comeing from thence away; and further saith that there [are] upon the coast of France 3 friggatts of Dunkirke that hath all Irish aboard, and as many English as they take they throw overboard.

Thus much I thought good to certify your Lordships that there may be 2 vessells sent away forthwith to lye betweene the Blaskeyes, Galway and Broadhaven, for to the northward (fo. 40^v) of Gallway they do intend to draw in with the shoare; and further saith that they say, if they can runn their ships on shoare and land their amunicon, they care not for their ships. If there be any speedy care taken they may be prevented, for they are not come out of St Sentonies as yet. If your Lordships shall so thinke there may be Hill or Henry sent to the westward to give notice to the first shipping they can meete to be sent away. This man came along the Irish shoare for Kinsale, which was the first land he made, and saw never a sayle on the sea; which if your Lordships will be pleased to give Captain Ketelby notice the buisnes will be better managed. These ships are of great consequence and not of much force. So leaveing all thinges to your Lordships grave consideracion, I remaine and rest

your Lordships ready servent to comand,

JOHN BARTLET.

¹ San Antonio. Cal. of State Papers, Domestic, 1641-43 p. 453.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, July 20. *Castle of Dublin*.—Our very good Lords, etc., our former dispatches to your Lordships, etc., do mencion some part of our extremityes here, which howsoever we have not expressed in that fullnes which the crying condicion of our necessities required, as chooseing to persons of so great wisdom to expresse our wants and sufferings modestly, yet it is too true that the slow comeing of supplies of treasure from thence hath brought this kingdome into so great danger as no wordes can possibly expresse. Since our last dispatch to your Lordships, etc., we had opertunityes offered us of service of very great advantage to be performed upon the rebells, but our men indeed for want of all thinges, especially shoes, are not able to march; and so to our grieve those advantages are lost, and the services heere put to a stand, and the rebells dayly encouraged and encreased.

And as our foot stand so disabled, so are we no lesse distressed in our strength of horse, the horsemen endureing all the extremityes of want, not haveing so much mony, or credit, as wherewith to shoe a horse, or buy a girt or crupper, or repaire their armes, or any thing else how meane soever worne out or lost in service, by which meanes allso many of their armes are not fix[ed] but are generally unserviceable, and besides many of their horses are lost, which they are not able to supply, but are forced to serve on poore weake horses altogether unserviceable.

(fo. 41) Nor have those extremities seised only on the common soldier of horse and foot, but allso on the captains and officers of both. Within this 4 dayes severall captains and officers came with considerable numbers to us the Justices and this Board, and openly expressed their sense of their sufferings in so high termes, so passionately, and with so little estimacion of our authority, finding us unable to pay them, as we find manifestly that, notwithstanding all our endeavours, it is now become utterly impossible to containe this army any longer from disbanding, unles speedy supply of threasure arrive.

¹ Printed from the archives at Kilkenny Castle in the *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormonde*, N.S., Vol. II, pp. 170-172.

We have not omitted any meanes that we could possibly imagine feisible to prevent that highest mischiefe, but now nothing will serve but mony and clothes and shoes, which, alas ! we have not. We have used all faire perswasions, and sometimes mingled with friendly manaces, to moove in them a continuance of their patience but for a short time, giving them all the assurance we could that threasure, clothes and shoes are in the way from London, which we our selves had reason to beleeeve to be true, as thinkeing it impossible we should be so long without those so needefull supplyes as we have bin, especially at this time ; but our promises and perswasions and seemeing menaces and all we can do mooves not in the officer or soldier so much as an hope that ever they shall be paid, whence must arise a generall mutiny and then a disbanding of the army, and then must follow such confusion and destruccion to this kingdome, and such advantage will be thereby given to the rebels, as will in a moment convert all our hopes into an amazement, and lose not only all the charge allready undergon in this warr, but also all the labour and charge undergon by the crowne and kingdome of England in all former ages since the conquest of this kingdome.

These bitter and dismall consequences as we foresaw long since, and failed not in our dutyes humbly to represent them thither, so now againe we cannot but mencion them, seeing our condicion is become so desperate that so, whatever becomes of us, who are ready to lay downe our lives in this cause, we may be found to have acquitted ourselves in our dutyes to God, our loyallty to the King our master, and that regard which we owe to the wellfare of all his Majesty's kingdomes and dominions, whose ioint prosperity all men well know is very highly concerned in the preservacion of this kingdome. And therefore we (fo. 41^v) againe beseech that we may not be continued in such condicion as to be put even above our worke to performe impossibilities, and to stand in the gap where the breaches, not by our failings, still growing wider, for we must speake it, though with grieve to find it so, it is utterly impossible to containe this army any longer from absolute disbanding unles th[r]easure arrive in a large proporcion very suddainly.

We have now written to Charles Wally at Chester that, if it be possible, we may have credit there for 500^{li} towards

buying shoes, which mony we have undertaken shall be paid at Chester or London, as Mr. Wally shall apoint; that 500^{li}, therefore, if Mr. Wally find meanes to advance it, we beseech your Lordships, etc., it may be repaid him at Chester or London.

The officers and captains of the Lord Lieutenant's regiment of foot, the Lord Lisle's regiment of horse and Colonell Gibson's foot regiment intend, it seeme[s], to supplicat your Lordships etc., for arreares due to some of them for their former service in England, and that their arreares due to them since their comeing hither may be paid unto them untill the first of June, they haveing received by impresst since their comeing hither only the same proporcions as the rest of the army received by an equall dividend as far as monys could extend, and as we do earnestly recommend their suites to your Lordships, etc., holding it just that they should be paid, so we beseech that what shall be designd for them may be over and above the summe allotted to come hither for payment of them with the rest of the army, who served well, and undergon the labours and dangers of winter when the rebells were most bold and insolent; and that their arreares may be in like manner paid, least by gratifying that part of the army, whose meritts we confes are greate, the rest of the army rayased here, whose sufferings and patience have bin very long and their meritts equall with the others, [be] left to extremity, and all his Majesty's subjects exposed to the uttermost danger, as must needes fall out, if, out of the moneyes now designed to come hither, the demaunds of those regiments be paid, and the others neglected, or so much shortned. And herein is very considerable that such of the old and new army as was rayased here as had estates and considerable fortunes in this kingdome stand utterly despoiled (fo. 42) of all, as if they never had bin possessed of any, so as the maintenance of them, their wives, children and family, being great burthens to them, depends only on their entertaynements, which are further in arreare then the rest, they haveing continually served with great valour and industry. And if their payment be not allso provided for, answerable to others, they will not be able to live under command, but that part of the army will disband, and then that part which came out of England much weakened by the sword and by the great mortality amongst them occasioned by wants, will not be a

force in any sort sufficient to resist the rebells in these parts of Leinster, which are of most value and importance, and where the greatest and most dangerous force of the rebells now remains, and where there are none that do or can render any comfort or releefe to that part or the rest of the army. Neither can any part of the proffit of the landes in Leinster be rayseed by any subject in respect of the great number of rebells ranging in all places, shifting and flying from our forces wherever they go, though we forbear not to send abroad from time to time as many as, haveing clothes and shoes, are able to march, because we desire to bestow the precious time of summer to the best advantage that our weake meanes will afford. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assur'd loving friends,

ORMOND OSSORY.
THO. ROTHERHAM.

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE.
AD. LOFTUS. JO. TEMPLE.
JA. WARE. G. WENTWORTH.
ROB. MEREDITH.

AN ABSTRACT OF CAPTAIN KETELBYE'S LETTER TO THE EARL
OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

1642, *July* 22.—Here arrived the nineteenth of this present the *Crescent* friggatt, whom I have ordered to lye betweene the Cape¹ and the Dursses and to have respect to the river of Killmarr.² The rest of their ships and pinaces are in their severall imployments, as in a former I acquainted your Lordship, in which I likewise acquainted you that the provisions of the *Ruth* and *Imployment* of London with the *Fellowship* of (fo. 54) Bristoll, now lying for guard of those parts of Limrick and Gallway with those other pinaces of Bristoll, draw towards an end; the *Bonadventure* concludes her victualling about the 6th of September, and the *Swallowes* 8 months provisions conclude 12 of August, and shall therefore humbly pray your Lordship's speedy direccions in these particulers.

It hath pleased God to take away Mr. Nicholas Lee, commander in the *Grace* of Bristoll; the ship being heere I find her so ill provided of officers and seamen, he haveing before his comeing

¹ Apparently Cape Clear,

² Apparently Kenmare.

in heere discharged I know not upon what reason his master, masters mate, boateswaine and other of his principall seamen, and finding no meanes to supply that want heere, and the ship being reputed to be a very bad saylor, I thinke fitt to send her to Bristoll, that if your Lordship shall thinke fitt she may be there remaund or discharged the service; of beefe and porke she hath provisions on board her from this time for 4 months, for 30 men for 4 dayes in the weeke, but fish none at all. I have ordered her rigging and stores to be surveyed, and shall send her over with as much safety as I can, and doubt not but that she will be at Bristoll before your Lordship's commands may there arrive for her discharge or proceeding; by whom I shall returne the inventory of stores and booke of musters.

THO. KETLEBY.

From on board the *Swallow*.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT.¹

1642, July 23. *Castle of Dublin*.—We haveing now understood from a minister that came hither with Captain Thomas Bartlet, whom we lately imployed with his Majesty's pinace (the *Confidence*) towards the coast of Wexford, that our ship, which we have a long time expected here, namely the *Hopewell* of London, whereof Rowland Langram was master, which ship was loaden with a large proporcion of victualls and other provisions, and bound from London to this citty of Dublin, was cast away betweene the Saltis² and Wexford about 3 weekes since; that she had on board her five pieces of ordnance, whereof she brought foure with her from London, and the other (fo. 39) she received from the Landes End in England; that the men are now prisoners in the hands of the rebells at Wexford; that some of the goods and the ordnance were saved by the rebells, and that they have planted 3 ordnance on the walls of Wexford the better to maintayn that place against his Majesty's army when we shall be enabled from thence to undertake that service,

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 174-175.

² The Saltee Islands, off the southern coast of Wexford.

which we would have done ere this, if our want of men and clothes, and above all our want of mony, clothes and shoes, had not, as still it doth, disabled us. The losse of that ship and goods, as it adds much to our grieve and sufferings here, and so disappoints us of so much most needefull provision of victualls, there being here no butter nor cheese left, nor other provisions of victualls except some corne and some salt beefe, which beefe is as unwhollsome at this time of yeare as it is highly displeasing to the soldier, so it adds largely to the supply of the rebells, who might have bin prevented of that advantage if we had bin masters of that towne and port.

Your Lordship may remember with how much earnestnes and importunity we mooved in our former lettres as [well] to your Lordship as to the Lords and others his Majesty's Commissioners for the affaires of this kingdome for hastning our supplyes from thence, especially mony, clothes and shoes, that so that towne and port of Rosse¹, not far from thence, might be besieged and gayned by us this summer, which is of mighty importance to the services here, their being at this time, as we are credibly advertised, severall vessells loaden in France with commanders, armes and municion for the aid of the rebellion, and bound for those ports, which, if they arrive before we become possessed of those places, will exceedingly disadvantage us and strengthen the rebells in all parts of this kingdome.

We have allso now received intelligence from some newly arrived out of France that there is great preparacion made in France for sending hither 6000 men and a larger porporcion of armes and municion for the further aid of the rebells, which intelligences are seconded by intelligences hereof by lettres from France, a copy whereof we send your Lordship inclosed herewith, and by the enclosed examinacion of Andrew Heatly lately arrived out of France, so from these concurrences of intelligence your Lordship may perceive how absolutely necessary it is that our supplies may be hastned, whereby we may be enabled to gaine those places and make such destruccion as we can of all thinges that may accomodate the rebells (fo. 39^v) and those their forraigne aydes, and put our selves into such a

¹ Ormonde copy has "that so the town and port of [Wexford] and the town and port of Ross."

condicion of strength as may inable us to resist the invasion threatned us, which cannot be exspected from us unlesse our supplies from thence arrive so speedily as this summer may not be wholly losst, as it hath bin allready in great part, which afflicts us exceedingly and gives very great boldnes and encouragement to the rebells. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordship to be commanded,

	WM. PARSONS.	JO. BORLASE.
ORMOND OSSORY.	ROSCOMMON.	AD. LOFTUS.
JOHN TEMPLE.	FE. WILLOUGHBY.	JA. WARE.
G. WENTWORTH.	ROB. WENTWORTH. ¹	

CAPTAIN WILLOUGHBYE'S LETTER TO [LORD FORBES].

1642, *July 23.* *From his Majesty's fort, the———*
 Noble Sir, since the writeing my first lettre the towne have declared themselves in open hostility in so much that I have shott some 60 great shott of ordnance through their howses. I shall desire you to send speedily some of the King's ships hither, and to bring 40 or 50 butts of beere and a quantity of bisket, which I stand in very much want of, and if there be a mortar peece in any of your ships I am confident it will do great execucion upon the towne. Sir, I shall desire you to send intelligence with all expedicion to the King and Parliament of the rebellion of the towne of Gallway, and withall earnestly to desire that we may be releived out of England with all possible expedicion of all necessaryes, and of two morterpieces in case you cannot furnish me. So not doubting of your speciall care in a matter of so great consequence, I rest

your, etc.,

ANT. WILLOUGHBY.

¹ A postscript in the Ormonde transcript is as follows :—"We have now instantly received letters from Captain John Bartlett, whereof we send your Lordship a copy here inclosed, and seeing we are not able to send from hence to give notice to the shipping on the coasts touching the importing hither the arms and munition in the letters mentioned, we beseech your Lordship, if it may be, that from England some intelligence may be sent to them to take care of those places, if so any good may be done,

Wm. Parsons. J. Borlase,"

LORD MOUNTGARRET TO THE LORD ESMOND.

1642, *July 23. Wexford.*—Right honourable, I cannot but desire that your fidelity and allegiance to his Majesty is so far neglected by your Lordship as you side with the Puritane Parliament against his Highnes. I am sorry my Lord that you are engaged in that trayterous faccion and that your error hath seduced or involved diverse of your friendes to be copartners therein, by meanes whereof Sir Thomas Esmond, Francis Talbott, Henry Masterson and John Esmond, and others of your friends, are now my prisoners, being charged with matters entrenching upon their lives; their freedome wholly deppends upon your allegiance to his Majesty and your relinquishing of the Puritane party, and delivering the (fo. 55) fort up unto us who stand for his Majesty, which you resolve not to do with all convenient speed and assistance thereof by your lettre within two howers after receipt hereof, your Lordship shall see the undelayed execucion of some of your neerest friendes, which may prefigure unto you the end of the rest. So wishing you now at length not to ruine your owne blood nor staine your former loyalty by the continuance of your further disloyalty to the preiudice of your honour, whereof none is more tender then

your loveing friend and servant,

MOUNTGARRETT.

LORD ESMOND'S ANSWER.

1642, *July 24.*—My Lord, I wonder at your uncivill lines which I resolve not to answer in full till I receive the Lords Justices approbacion of your demaunds, to whom I will send your letter. As for the prisoners you have the fortune to have in your custody, use at your pleasure. But expecting still God's iudgements to hang over their heads who glory in cruelty, thirsting after inocent blood, and falsifying their wordes to any gentlemen, haveing received them upon quarter,

your Lordship's servant,

LAW. ESMOND.

LORD ESMOND TO THE EARLE OF CORKE.

1642, *July 25. Duncannon.*¹—Three ships and a pinace being in the harbor together, and the captains not willing to spend their times without some imployment, seeing the enemy so presumptuous and insolent on every side, they, with Captain Aston, solicited me to send some of my men with them to a castle the Hooke neere the shoare, where a small guard is constantly resident, a place which gave great releife to the rebells and seemed easy to be taken in. And least they should suspect that, if I had hindred that journey, that I had no intencion to further the service and so certify my Lord Lieutenant, on the 20th of this instant I yielded to their mocion, with a special charge to Captain Aston that, if he found the first peale of ordnance could not batter the castle, nor cause them to yield, he should keepe his men together, only forcing what houses were in his way, and so retreate immediately to the shipping. I then put him in mind, many being present, of his former error, looseing his lieutenant at Dungall by transgressing my commands, suffering his men to go to pillage, and laying siege to a castle without strength or instruments necessary for such service.

Notwithstanding all these my strict direccions and forwarneing his men, no sooner landed but they were dispersed pillageing about the country, not the one halfe continueing with him. And though he was told by the sea captains that their ordnance could do no good against the castle, he pressed them to land two of their pieces with which they played upon the castle 4 or 5 howers in vaine; which the sea captains seeing, together with fowle weather like to come upon them, they often (fo. 54v) importuned him to retreat, but, because he had not his men together nor his mind satisfied in what he desired, he delayed the time till a very great storme and thick mist fell suddainly upon them, that they could not keepe their musquetts dry, nor their matches light, neither well see ech other; at which time about 200 of the rebells came so furiously upon them, continually encreasing to a very great multitude, which raysed such a destrucion amongst them that many leaped from the top of the rockes into the sea, whereof some were drowned and some

¹ Duncannon fort in Wexford which covered the approach both by the Suir to Waterford and by the Barrow to New Ross,

escaped to their ships and boates ; the rest resolved to stand and fight it out, who, killing very many of the enemy, were all there slaine and taken prisoners ; 17 are yet alive in the enemyes hand, whereof my lieutenant John Esmond and his brother are chiefe ; Captain Aston was slayne amongst the rest, so that of 90 men which I sent forth there returned not about 30 home againe.

Now this hath so animated the enemy, being very strong in these parts, and the fort is growne so weake by reason of much sicknes [of] late, as the small pox, feavers and calenture, that without present supply both of horse and foot I shall not only be blocked up, but suspect much danger to the fort, though it shall never be taken but with my last breath. I have written to the Lord Justices for supply of men some 3 dayes since by the pinace which, by reason of contrary winds, cannot attaine to Dublin, but is driven back. I therefore desire your Lordship to send some forces back hither with as much speed as you conveniently may, for if it be not suddainly releevd with men the place is lost, for I protest I never was more fearefull then now I am. Yesterday there arrived here Sir Henry Stradling in the *Bonadventure* and a pinace whom I find very willing to beate downe Passage. But in regard there are no forces heere to man that place, it be to small purpose, so that I shall desire your Lordship with all speed to send hither 400 foot that they may be placed there, otherwise no shipping will be able to reenter heere without much danger. I have sent unto your Lordship a copy of a lettre from my Lord Mountgarrett, who is growne so insolent and proud by reason of giveing our men this late defeate, that he intends to do something about this fort, which I waigh not if I had but a small number of men with them I have already. Thus with my respects to your Lordship, I rest

your Lordship's most affectionate thankfull
friend and servant,

LAW ESMOND.

COPPIES OF PART OF TWO LETTRES FROM LORD ESMOND AND
SIR H. STRADLING.

1642, July 25.—Heere arrived yesterday Sir H. Stradling with the *Bonadventure* and a small pinace, and am

thankfull to you for your care and remembrance of mee. Sir Henry I find willing to take in Passage, but in regard I have not men to place there I will forbear untill I heare further from you. I shall therefore desire you to give your best assistance, that three or fower hundred men may be sent hither to be placed there with all possible speed, which, if Passage be not taken in before winter and a guarrison placed there, there will [be] no safety for rideing of any shipping in all this harbor, but there our men the 20th of this instant received a small defeate about the castle of the Hook, the whole relacion whereof I leave to Capt. Brooke who was present, as allso to shew you a copy of a lettre from my Lord Mountgarrett, which, by reason of the defeat our men had, are growne so insolent and proud that they intend suddenly to do something about this place.

L. ESMOND.

1642, July 25. *Waterford*.—I arrived here on Sunday morneing a few dayes before my Lord Esmond and the ship lost foolishly in attempting to take a castle about 80 men and their armes and more and 2 piece of ordnance of their ship. The people in the ships are inspired with the spirit of Captain Constable and would lately have gon to take in Passage with their minion, but my Lord Esmond is [of] opinion that it is not to be attempted without some forces to assist the shipping, etc.

H. STRADLING

The Examination of Andrew Heatly, master of the ship called the *Good Fortune*, taken before Sir John Temple, knight, Master of the Rolles, 26 July 1642, by direccion of the Right Honourable the Lords Justices.

Whom being sworne and examined saith that on the 21 June, he, this examinant, was at Henbound¹ in Brittany, and being there with his merchants there came one into their company, who shewed them a lettre from the Court of France, and that the contents of the said lettre to the examinant's best remembrance was that they intended to assist the Irish with 6000 men,

¹ Hennebont.

which they resolved to send from the ports of St Malloves, Brest, Port Lewis, Rochill and Burges together with 12000 musquetts and 60000 waight of powder. And that there were at that present at Nance two men of warr to take of his Majesty's subjects, English or Scotch, such as they could meete withall; and he further saith that the said powder and musquetts were to be landed at any port in Ireland except Dublin, Drogheda, Youghall and Kinsale, for that they thought all other ports free. And he further saith that when he was at Blueett he heard that the Church had enioyned severall times to furnish men for Ireland, but what numbers (fo. 40) knoweth not; and the examinant saw fasting and prayer in their church for their brethren in Ireland, who, as they said, stood for the true faith.

Ex. J. TEMPLE. ANDREW HEATLY. Cop. ver.

WM. HAWKINS.

MR. FOUNTAINE TO THE LORD GENERALL OR COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *July 27. Minhead.* (fo. 56).—May it please your Excellency to understand that I have about 6 weekes waited heere for a wind to go for Munster, the charge of the 10000^l being committed to me to be transported thither. I have with it bin five times at sea. The barque I am to go in is of equall strength to any in this harbour, but not of sufficient strength to encounter any man of warr; she carryes but two small pieces, seven or 8 musquetts, and but 8 men. The rumour of the mony being here is certainly come to the enemies knowledge, for some Irish that had licence to passe for Ireland have gained a passage since the moneyes was certainly knowne to be here to be transported over.

Allso I am given to understand by a merchant that came from Ireland that severall ships of warr, manned and set out by Irish men from severall parts of France, were put to sea, intending to do what service they could for their country against the English. Also we have intelligence that some Turkish men of war are upon these coasts. Now what probability there is that we shalbe layd waite for, and of what dangerous consequence the losse of the mony, which God

forbid, would proove, I humbly submitt it to the Right honourable the Commissioners and your Honour's grave wisdomes, and do humbly beseech them and your Honour to take it into your wise and most iudicious consideracions whither it be not necessary that there be a ship of some strength sent either from Bristoll, or some of these neerest ports, to see this treasure now safely transported, and that for the future there may be a ship of readines allwayes to waft over the men, armes, monyes and provisions that shall be sent into Munster, which may allso, as occasion requires, be ready to do service upon the enemy. If it shalbe their Honors pleasure that their may be a man of warr sent over to this purpose, I humbly desire there may be an expresse sent hither for my stay untill he cann be ready to come. If there shall no expresse come before the wind shall serve, I purpose with God's assistance to go away. This I thought fitt out of my weake apprehension in all humility to present unto your Excellency as out of the sincere affeccion I have faithfully to serve the King and State, and as I am in particuler

your most humble, etc.,

J. FOUNTYEN.

THE REBELLS TO THE EARLE OF ORMOND.¹

1642, *July 31*.—Right honourable, how little cause soever we have to expect any favours from your Lordship, yet the eminent place you hold under our dread Sovereigne in command of his army, mooves us to addresse unto you the inclosed petition from the greater part of the nobility and gentry and commons of this poore kingdome, to be transmitted to his sacred Majesty, which, in a matter of so important consequence, you cannot in iustice deny us, or duty to him, refuse to do. To retard the sending of it over, will in effect be to suppress it, an unworthines far below the honour of your birth and estimacion, and such as

¹ Printed, from MS. Trinity College, Dublin, F. 3. 11, in the *History of the Irish Confederation and the War in Ireland, 1641-43*, Vol. II, pp. 50-51. Carte, *Life of Ormond*, Vol. V, p. 352. See also copy catalogued in *Calendar of Clarendon Papers*, Vol. I, p. 234.

will render you guilty of all the evils that may ensue thereof.

Thus, with tender of our service to your Lordship, we rest,

GORMANSTOWNE. MOUNTGARRET. IKERYN.

JAMES DUNBOYNE. DAVID EPISCOPUS OSSORIENSIS. UPPER
OSSORY. EMER[US] ELECT[US] DUN[ENSIS] ET CONER[ENSIS]
EDM. BUTLER. CHRISTOPHER HOLLYWOOD. ROBERT
FOR[E]STALL. GEORGE KING. EDM. SHEE. ROBERT
NUGENT. EDMD. FITZGERALD. PIERCE BUTLER. MOR.
HAERTIE [MOROGH FLAHERTY]. RICHARD BARNEWALL.
PETER CLINTON. THO. SHEE. JAMES CUSACK. THO. FITZGERALD.
JOHN OWEN. ADAM CUSACK. WALTER BAGNALL.
THO. FLEMING. JO. BOURKE. AND. WHITE. THIBBOTT BOURKE.
BARTH. DILLON. RICHARD SHEE. THO. PORTER. JO. WALSH.
HEN. DILLON. JA. COWLEY.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY.¹

The humble petition of the Catholicicks of Ireland.

Most sacred and dread Sovereigne, we your most loyall and obedient subjects, whom it most nearely concernes to preserve the rights and prerogative of your crownes firme and (fo. 44) intire, as yielding us a iust and mercifull proteccion against the severty of our penall laws, in maintenance of that power, the birthright of Kings, kept unblemisht for you by your famous ancestors, have had recourse to armes, to that end only, that you, our gracious Sovereigne, with all the preheminencyes due and derived unto you by a long succession of monarchs, might alone raigne over us; and we, in the iust freedome of subjects, independent of any iurisdiccion not derived from your Majesty, live happily under the crowne of England. Yet, least these our intendments, by the practise of our adversaries might be misrepresented unto you, and we forced undeservedly to suffer in your Majesty's opinion, which would be a burden more heavy unto us then the swordes of our adversaries, although dayly

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 48-50. Carte, *Life of Ormond*, Vol. V, pp. 352-353.

imbrued in the bloud of our wives and children, we have often endeavored to have accesse by our agents to that royall throne, which, with the hazard of our lives and fortunes, we labour and endeavour to maintayne glorious and unspotted. Yet, such is the unwearied watchfullnes of our adversaries that all our attempts are made frustrat ; and now of lately when Lieutenant Colonell Read¹ whom therefore we imployed, because a stranger to our cause and country, and so likeliest to passe undiscovered, we sent our petition, he, poore gentleman, was intercepted and put to the torture of the rack ; so as now it is beyond our reach and only within your power to provide that we may be heard by your Majesty, since we are so unhappy as that your Majesty's resolucion of comeing into this your kingdome mett with greater diversions then the threats and menaces of the Puritan party, of the Parliament of England, that seeke in all thinges to limitt you, our King, and governe us your people.

That it would please your Majesty to appoint some fitt way, by which with safety we might approach your royall presence, that so you may be informed trully of the whole scope of our resolucions, and we receive faithfully your commands. And we, as our duty binds us, will ever pray for your Majesty's happy raigne over us.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE LORD CONWAY.

1642, *August 1. Castle of Dublin.*—After our very hearty commendacions to your Lordship we, haveing at this Board entred into very serious debate and consultacion of the best wayes and meanes speedily to overcome this rebellion, do conceive that the depriving of the rebells of corne and cattell is that which principally leades in order thereunto. Wherefore wee have adiudged it fitt to use all possible industry to effect that needefull worke now while it is (fo. 51) seasonable before

¹ The copy used by Carte differs in some particulars from the above and from the copy in Trinity College library printed by Gilbert in the *Irish Confederation*, etc. This passage is as follows in Carte's copy of the petition :—" Yet such is the unwearied watchfulness of our adversaries, that some employed to that end by us are imprisoned there, as my lord Costelloe, some intercepted and put to the rack here, as lieutenant coll. Reade, so that now it is beyond our reach. . . ."

they can gather in the fruits of this harvest. And seeing that the counties of Longford, Louth, Westmeath and Meath are abundantly plentiful in cattell, corne and graine, and indeed are the granaries and stores whereout the province of Ulster is to be furnished with corne and cattell, without which the rebells in Ulster cannot live, we have resolved so to imploy his Majesty's forces in Leinster as to endeavour by all meanes to deprive them of corne and cattle from the counties of Meath and Louth, which wee foresee is all we can do with our small forces in Leinster in regard of the other many great difficulties with which we daily contend in all the other parts of Leinster.

But for the counties of Longford and Westmeath, how desirous soever we are to deale with them in regard of the abundance of cattle and corne there, and the great wealth and richnes of those two counties, to which indeed the spoiles of all the adioyneing counties are drawne because the rebells know well they are there beyond our reach, yet we find ourselves unable to deale with those two counties with our forces in Leinster, unles they were more then yet they are. And considering that the forces in Ulster are neere 20000 foot besides horse, which are certainly force farr more then sufficient quickly to overcome all the rebells in Ulster, as they may be disposed by those able and iudicious persons who are worthily intrusted with the conduct of them, whereof we doubt not ere long to find good effects. And in regard allso the spoile which may be made in those two counties conduceth mainely to the destruccion of the rebells in Ulster who canot subsist if from those two counties they be not supplied with corne and cattle, seeing that we shall by God's assistance deprive them of that supply from the other parts of Leinster, we have thought fitt hereby to pray and require your Lordship, who have the honour to serve his Majesty as martiall of the army in this kingdome, imediately upon receipt of these our lettres to consult with our very good Lordes the Lord Viscount Ardes, and the Lo. Viscount Claneboy, Captain Arthur Chichester, Sir John Clotworthy, how and in what manner out of your and their regiments to draw into the county of Westmeath and Longford 3000 foot and as many horse as may be spared thence, leaveing a fitt proporcion of horse there to ioine with the forces arrived out of Scotland commanded by Generall Major Monroe, and that thereupon your Lordship with those 3000 foot and

such horse as aforesaid do march with all convenient speed into those two counties, and there to prosecute with fire and sword the rebells with their adherents, releevors and abettors, and to deprive them of all the cattle and all the wealth, which certainly is very great, that they have there gathered and heaped together, and to burne, wast and destroy all the corne there, aswell in grannaries as now growing there.

For the better performance of this needefull service, as we know you will carry with you from Carrickfergus all necessary provisions of amunition, (fo. 51^v) so that we conceive you need not encumber your selves with the carriage of victualls further then only to bring you to those two counties, where there is so great plenty of cattle, graine and corne and mills, as, bringing bread and salt with you, you cannot be distressed for victuall. When you come into those counties you are not only to advertise us thereof by the way of Trim where we have a guarrison, but allso to give intelligence thereof to the Lo. President of Connaught, who is not far from those counties, and to whom you are to give all such necessary furtherance, as he shall desire from you and you shall find fitt to afford, and who may render furtherance and assistance to you in the service there not only of so great consequence in destruccion of the rebells of Ulster, but allso towards enabling us to goe through with our great worke here, as we must earnestly recommend it to your Lordship and the rest of those colonells there especially for speed to be used therein, and in this also we are confident the importance of the service will moove the Generall Major Monroe to endeavour by all meanes to further you, and to accomodate you to his power with all provisions and supplies requisit, which we shall value for his Majesty and the Parliament of England for the ioint honour of you all; and indeed it will be a service of mighty importance to the good of this kingdome, and more particulerly of the province of Ulster, so it will be a great honour to you all to be the doers of it, which will be very acceptable not only to this State but allso to his Majesty and the Parliament of England. And by this unity and concurrence of our proceeings with our forces there and here the rebells will find, we hope to their finall distruccion, how unable and unworthy they are to contend with so mighty a King as the King our Master and two such

potent kingdomes and nacions as England and Scotland. And so we bid your Lordship hartily farewell from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships very loveing friends,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE.

LANCELOT [Bulkeley, Archbishop of] DUBLIN. ORMOND
OSSORY. ROSCOMON. CH. LAMBERT. AD. LOFTUS. J. TEMPLE.
THO. ROTHERHAM. JA. WARE. ROB. MEREDITH.
Ex. Paul Davys.

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL.

The humble petition of Captain George Graham.

1642, August 4.—Right Honourable, whereas you were favourably pleased to graunt your suppliant for the rayseing of a certaine company for a troope of horse to be imployed in his Majesty's service, your petitioner most humbly expresseth that, in obedience and according to his loyall duty, he hath raysed the same troope for the proposed service, only your suppliant wanteth armes and other necessary habillements, as shall enable the company to pursue and follow the further proceedinge in his highnes behalfe against the rebells, and it is therefore humbly beseeched that your honours will be pleased to send your commendatory lettres into England on your suppliant's behalfe, and for the better advancement of the service and encouragement of his raysed company, to give speciall order and direccions for the speedy furnishing them with such armes as shall be fitt for such a troope, and that upon muster they may be with their officers entered into his Highnes pay, your suppliant haveing an agent in readines to carry your recommendatory lettres in this behalfe,

and, etc.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, August 8. *Castle of Dublin*.—Our very good Lords, etc., the enclosed petition was exhibited at this Board by Captain George Graham, a gentleman who in the begining of this rebellion finding a sudden and wonderfull change in the country, and not knowing what the matter might meane, but observeing the Irish to fall on the English and Protestants, and to rob, spoile, strip and murder them, although he was not in his Majesty's pay or entertaynement, yet detesting such execrable and bloudy acts of the rebells, he in his zeale to his Majesty's honour and service, and in his desire to render safety and preservacion to himselfe in his house at Ballilenan in the Queene's County tooke in as many English and Protestants as he could, armed as many of them as he was able, and haveing had many fights with the rebells and killed diverse of them maintayned that place and still maintaynes it against them, and preserved therein all this time passed above a thousand English and Protestants.

About the 23 of November last our very good Lord the Earle of Ormond and Ossory, Lieutenant Generall of the army, gave him a comission to have in his Majesty's pay one hundred foot of those men (fo. 56^v) with whom he had performed so good services against the rebells; and now of late we gave him leave to raise a troope of horse, consisting of threescore besides officers, all Protestants, yet without pay or entertaynement from his Majesty, saveing such spoile as he could get from the rebells. He now becomes an humble suitor for armes for that troope, and desires they may be put into his Majesty's pay, and considering the good affections expressed by him since the begining of this rebellion, the many acceptable services therein performed by him against the rebells, and the preservacion he hath thereby rendred to so many English and Protestants, we therefore, unwilling to deny our recommendacion to a gentleman that hath so well deserved, do crave leave to transmit his petition to your Lordships, etc., herein inclosed, and to recommend him and his humble suite therein to the grave consideracion

¹ Printed from the archives at Kilkenny Castle in the *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormonde*, N.S., Vol. II, pp. 178-179.

of your Lordships, etc. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assured loveing friends.

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE, ETC.

LORD CLANRICARD TO CAPTAIN WILLOUGHBY.

1642, *August 9. Loghreagh.*—Captain Willoughby, I received a lettre from you the last night which informes me of the arrival of the Lord Forbes and a squadron of ships into the bay of Gallway, and expresseth your speedy desire of my repaire thither to conferr with his Lordship, to which in present I can only answer that I am altogether a stranger to his Lordship and to the nature and quallity of his imployment. If my Lord have a particuler commission to repaire into this government, or any order or direccion from the Lord Justices and State at Dublin, I presume his Lordship will give me notice thereof before he proceed to any acts of hostility, and I shall be most ready to serve his Lordship and obey those commandes. But if my Lord were passing by upon other designes of service, and hath come in upon your invitement, you know best how to direct the prosecucion of such a service, haveing by the generall opinion of these parts broken the pacificacion both with the towne and country, after it received the allowance of the State, and their direccion that it should be observed untill his Majesty's pleasure were declared; and my selfe borne with many infringements upon my government.

And when there was occasion I was to call upon the assistance of my Lord President as the forces properly designed for this government, and to his Lordship I have imparted the condicion of this place and my desires thereupon, and unles particuler supplies comes out of England, or new direccions from the State to whom I have dispatched a post this morneing, I shall not, without good advise and consideracion, seeke any other aides or breake the pacificacion on my part; and haveing discharged my duty by a constant supply of the fort and preventing danger from it, it is likewise my duty to observe publique faith and the King's word passt unto the inhabitants of this county, and

leave it to the iudgement of his Majesty and the State who they are that have broken the pacificacion, and likewise for the punishment of such as have bin led by the spirit of revenge to some (fo. 43^v) late acts of cruelty. When I shall more clearly understand my Lord Forbes intencions and imployment, I shall not be faileing to serve him with a fitt respect. It may become you seriously to consider the danger in drawing a settled warr about you from all the bordering counties, when, it maybe, the necessity of other places may draw this fleet too suddainely from your assistance, and carry away the spoiles that may be employed for your future supply and the releife of the English formerly inhabiting or to inhabit heere; these forces being, as I conceive, for no settled service but to round the coasts of this kingdome, I have no more to say but to expresse my selfe

your loving friend,

CLANRICARD and ST. ALBANS.

LORD FORBES TO THE GOVERNOR OF GALLWAY.

1642, *August 9.*—My very good Lord, since it hath pleased God to bring hither the fleet of addicionall forces sent by his Majesty and the Parliament of England for the reduceing of Ireland, I was much reioyced by a lettre I received from the governor of his Majesty's fort that your Lordship, in emulation of your worthy predecessors, hath preserved your loyalty and allegiance to his Majesty and the State of England before the deludeing hopes of those who are like to ruine themselves, and such as wilbe seduced by them, upon the rockes of rebellion.

My Lord, as your auntient and honourable family hath bin ever loyall to the crowne of England, so your Lordship, inheriting of your progenitors virtues in remayneing constant under such a tryall deserveth double honour, and I doubt not but shall in due time receive both from his Majesty and the Parliament of England a double reward: perseverance crownes the worke. I would gladly, as my desire and duty is, come and waite upon your Lordship, but the charge intrusted to me will I hope at this time excuse me at your handes, and since his Majesty's charge doth so require it, I am bold to intreate your

Lordship to repaire speedily to his Majesty's fort that I may have your Lordship's good advise how to chastise or reduce those that are in rebellion, and cherish such as have continued in their due obedience, wherein your Lordship can best distinguish in this province, whose power and assistance I much desire should be ioyned with ours to effect the same, which, I humbly desire your Lordship, may be conveyed to my Lord Ranalagh, President of this province, that, by this meanes, all our forces being ioyned together, we may crush the rebellion where tis strongest. So to your Lordship's answer and meeteing, etc.

your Lordship's *most affectionat and humble servant,*

A. FORBES.

To my very honourable good lord the Earle of Clanrickard and St. Albans, Lieutenant Governor of the towne and county of Galway.

LORD CLANRICKARD TO THE LORD FORBES.

1642, *August 10. Lochreagh.*—My Lord, I have newly received your Lordship's lettre of yesterdaye's date, and do congratulate your Lordship's safe arrivall upon these coasts, and wish much happy success to your Lordship's proceedings for the safety and releife of all his Majesty's distressed subjects resideing in this kingdome, which, by some unaturall and rebellious acts and the accidents of civill warr, have fallen into much misery and desolacion. And I do render your Lordship many thanks for your noble expressions and the notice you have bin pleased to take of the auntient meritt and safe fidelity of my auncestors and my owne most zealous and faithfull, though weake endeavours, for the advancement of his Majesty's present service, in which, by God's grace, I shall constantly persever with the utmost hazard of my life and fortune, not only by the good example of former times and the ordinary rules of duty due from a subject to his prince, but for the many great and particuler favours his Majesty hath conferred upon

me, and the eminent grace and virtue adorneing his owne royall person, whom God still preserve in all true honour and happines to the joy and comfort of his people.

Your Lordship is pleased to desire my speedy repaire to his Majesty's fort for to guide your Lordship by my intelligence, to distinguish the good and bad affections of the inhabitants under my command, and accordingly to distribute reward or punishment. I presume the former revolt of the towne of Gallway upon some particuler discontents betweene them and the fort, and the drawing of some gentlemen of this county to lay a siege thereto, is well knowne to your Lordship, and that thereupon, with much difficulty at at that time, I drew together the best forces I could make to suppress that suddaine and dangerous distemper, and to releve the fort, which, then, together with this county and the whole province of Connaught, was in very great hazard, all assistance and even intelligence being totally kept from us, only some provision in a ship commanded by Captain Ashley towards the latter end of that service; and my endeavours therein mett with that good successe that, after six weekes great labour and trouble and no small charge, I brought them unto a submission, and thereupon a pacificacion was concluded and articles agreed upon and signed by Captain Willoughby and myselfe; they were sent to the State at Dublin, received their allowance, and after transmitted into England to be iudged by the King and Parliament, and in the interim the Lords Justices sent direccions unto both of us to observe the pacificacion untill his Majesty's pleasure were declared.

Since that time, my Lord, by the generall voice and clamour of the country, Captain Willoughby, upon slight occasions and no considerable provocation given that I could discover, no publique acts of hostility appeareing on their parts, hath often and (fo. 69) frequently broken the pacificacion by dischargeing of multitudes of great and small shott into the towne without first acquainting me their Governor with the occasion. And many other particulers which I presume the corporacion hath acquainted your Lordship with. I can speake my owne knowledge of the spoyles and large booteies taken from the country without provocation given by them, not only of those that were protected, but the well deserveing,

and many great infringements upon my government notwithstanding my constant care to relevee and supply the fort, and the settled course I was takeing therein; which, though interrupted by his owne proceedings, I shall still endeavour, by all fitt wayes and meanes I am able, to procure.

Many particuler persons both of towne and country are answerable for much disorder and irreguler courses, but nothing that I can declare to be so great a breach of the pacificacion as to deprive the inhabitants of the towne and county of the King's royall word and proteccion past unto them, and though a great reformation may in due time be necessary, yet I may in present affirme that they are in better order and obedience then any other parts of the kingdome. And I was labouring to put it in much better frame for the releife and comfort of the English, if those interrupcions had not bin and convenient time allowed me. This, my Lord, is the true state and best informacion I cann give you of this government, except those of Irrconnaght, in the west side of Gallway, who are out of proteccion and fitt persons to receive chastisments. And for my owne waiteing upon your Lordship at this present, I must crave your pardon untill I can put my selfe into a fitt and safe posture, answerable to my quality and the imployment I go upon, most of the country, by my countenanceing the late proceedings of the fort and the suddaine arrivall of your Lordship's forces heere, holding a suspicion of me that I do secretly contrive their ruine, whilst they, with confidence, have relyed upon the publique faith I have passed unto them in his Majesty's behalfe, and their feares increaseing by my breedeing and long residence in England and but late arrivall into this kingdome.

Withall to deale clearely with your Lordship, I dare not adventure, neither by advice or power, to ingage my selfe in a buisnes of so great importance that may hazard the future safety both of fort and county, makeing this the seate of the warr by drawing in the forces of neighboring countyes, untill I have advised and debated the buisnes with my Lord President of Connaught, Sir Charles Coote, and the other English comandars with his Lordship, who is most interested and best acquainted with the affaires of this whole province, being doubtfull that any disturbance

heere may cause a great (fo. 69^v) diversion of those designes his Lordship may have laid for his Majesty's service in those parts, where aid and assistance may be much more necessary by the generall revolt of whole counties. And Capt. Willoughby may informe your Lordship what a preiudice above 120 great shott hath done unto that towne, which will make it a worke of some time and difficulty. I did imediately dispatch your Lordship's letter to my Lord President upon the receipt thereof, and do hope it will come safely to him, and that your Lordship will receive his resolucion by a speedy return.

My Lord, I received this day a draught of a submission from the Mayor of Gallway sent unto him by your Lordship, wherein, amongst other particulers, it is expressed that they should receive a guarrison, submitt to other governors, and in present be under the proteccion of the Lord Forbes. This, my Lord, may hold in other places where is no imediate Governor appointed by his Majesty, but here where the Governor, by pattent under the great seale, hath bin long conferred first upon my father and ever since upon my selfe, your Lordship knowes I may not, with any safety or preservacion of my duty, make any separacion or refuge to any other such important a part of this government but by a subsequent discharge of equall authority. If your Lordship have a particuler comission for my resignacion of that place unto you and for your Lordship's repaire into this government, I shall, with all humility and ready obedience, submitt to his Majesty's pleasure therein, and wish your Lordship all happy succes for the advancement of his Majesty's service, the knowne direccions that I am yet to be guided by, being, upon all occasions, either for guarrisons or other service, assisted by part of my Lord President's forces. And I shall be ready to observe such further commands as by [your] Lordship's authority and iudgement shall be found fitt to be imposed upon

your *Lordship's most humble servant*,¹

CLANRICKARD ST. ALBANS.

*To the Right Honourable the Lord Forbes Lieutenant Generall
of the additionall forces in the bay of Gallaway present these*

1 Italicized portions added later by same hand,

COPPY OF A SUBMISSION SENT BY THE LORD FORBES TO THE
TOWNE OF GALLWAY.¹

Dread Sovereigne : we the maior, aldermen and commonalty of your Majesty's towne of Gallway, as we were allmost the last of the Irish nacion that did shew ourselves in armes in these late unhappy troubles, and have done least harme to any of your Majesty's Brittish subjects amongst us, being now informed of your Majesty's fatherly care over us, to manifest (fo. 44^r) our loyalty and obedience to your Majesty and the State of England under whose government we have enioyed a sweet and long continued peace, are now the first that retorne with all humility, submitting our selves and estates to your Majesty's mercy and proteccion, vowing and protesting that what we have done that now may be interpreted rebellion, hath out of the simplicity of our hearts bin done, as we have thought and were informed in obedience to your Majesty's commands. And our greatest grieffe is that our credulity should have blemished your Majesty's honor either at home or abroad, which toucheth us neerer then the threatning of our extirpacion and banishment from our native country, which in all likelyhood cannot be eschewed, unles your Majesty's unparraleld mercie shelter us in this extremity, and intercede for us to the Parliament and State of England that our misdemeanours may be pardoned. And in further testimony of our future loyalty we admitt of such guarrisons and governors to rule us according to your Majesty's lawes, as your Majesty and the State of England shall apoint, and untill we receive your Majesty's gracious answer we have laid downe our armes, and betaken our selves under the proteccion of the Lo. Forbes, your Majesty's Lieutenant Generall of the addicionall forces, to whom we shall give our best assistance for repressing of any rebellion that is in any of the other counties, and your Majesty's answer of mercy and peace we do humbly expect.

LORD CLANRICKARD TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

1642, August 10. *Loghreagh*.—My Lords, my severall dispatches sent from hence the 27 of the last month, I hope are come safe and your Lordships thereby fully informed of the

¹ See Lodge's *Desiderata Curiosa Hibernica*, Vol. II, pp. 202-203.

state of affaires here. I have now received advertisement from Capt. Willoughby that the Lord Forbes with 17 saile of ships and 2000 land men are come within the bay of Gallway, which, I assure your Lordships, doth much disquiet and disturbe my thoughts in many respects, apprehending by severall circumstances that they come without any particuler commission or direccion for this government, or any relacion or respect to me, haveing sent to Captain Willoughby or rather sent for by him, without any addresse as yet unto my selfe ; and by the relacion out of Munster they did not make any distinnccion in their proceedings, but spoiled all alike, and in particuler did besiege and assault Sir Roger Shaghtnussy, his lady and children, when he was here with much forwardnes employed in his Majesty's service, and I my selfe very unseasonably enforced to permit his departure from hence for the preservacion (fo. 45) of his family, but before his comeing they did quit the place and sailed hither ; and it is now reported that they have landed on Thomond[s]ide, and do burne and spoile upon Mr. Daniell and Tirlagh O Brian, the only two that remayned in firme obedience there and preserved and releived the English to their best of their power, and provided and sent their long boates to me for the releife of the port when besieged.

These particulers, my Lords prooveing true, I must confes I do not know what safety to promise to my owne person or family, nor how to guide my accions in this government, unles your Lordships be pleased to interpose your authority and direccions with expedicion, to prevent the mischief that may suddenly arise here. I canot but much wonder that Mayo, Sligo and other parts totally in accion, where there are faire harbours to come in and assistance necessary and desired by my Lord President, should not first be attempted, but this place chosen without direccion to countenance the rash accions of some that invited them hither, where there is no publique hostility or rebellion, but disorders often ariseing, not without provocation, which might be soone apeased and punished when the neighboring parts are quieted. But till then I assure your Lordships it may be of very ill consequence to make this the seate of the warr when that fleet, either laden with spoile or oppressed with number, may be forced to leave both us and fort heere in eminent hazard and danger.

I beseech your Lordships take into your serious consideracion the condicion I am in that have none of his Majesty's forces under my command, but am still subject to the humours and passions of all men, even my owne friends and kinred haveing me now in suspicion as a secret contriver of their ruine and misery, and the rash accions of other men on all sides laid upon me, the towne of Gallway likewise lowdly exclaimeing and calling upon me that they are spoiled of all they have abroad, broken and shott through within their walls, and now likewise totally ruined by relying upon the pacificacion made with me.

I hope your Lordships will be pleased to remoove these present aides where they may do better service, and, as occasion shall require, give order to Sir Michael Earnly with his regiment to be observant to my call, orders and direccions, being desirous to be assisted by a person that I know. If I must be still so unhappy as to have no addicion of horse and foot under my command, but instead of a governor, with the vast expence of my fortune and the hazard of my selfe and friendes, to be in no better condicion then as a sutler to gather provision and contribucion, with little thankes or respect for (fo. 45^v) my labour from them that receive it. I send your Lordships herewith the copy of my letter I sent yesterday to Capt. Willoughby upon the notice he gave me of my Lord Forbes arrivall, and I likewise send your Lordships a draught of a submission sent by the Lord Forbes to the towne of Gallway at his first comeing. I do not well know how to understand or obey some part thereof, but do submitt all to your Lordships iudgements and pleasure, and my desire to hasten this dispatch away will not give me leave to add anything more, but revive my former request in my last, but still to expresse and aproove my selfe

your Lordships most humble servent,

CLANRICKARD AND ST. ALBANS.

LORD INCHEQUIN TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *August 13.* *Corke.*—Right Honourable my very good Lords, etc., the severall good services performed and about the towne of Bandonbridge, whereof I doubt not but your Lord-

ships have had full and frequent advertisements, have bin accomplished under the conduct and leadeing of these 4 gentlemen, Wm. Woodhouse, Sam Watkins, Daniell Jepherson and George Cooper, captains of the bands or companies of men of that corporacion, to whose courage and industry very much of those services may iustly be attributed, wherein haveing expended the remainder of their estates and the towne not being able to allow them any salary, they have made earnest suite unto me to be recommended to your Lordships in their humble requests, which are that they may be entered into his Majesty's list and pay, which I was the rather induced to condescend unto, in regard that I have not any meanes within my owne power to afford them either encouragement or assistance, and that I understand your Lordships have bin pleased to undertake the payment of the men under their command. And therefore in all humility do represent them and the consideration of the suite to your Lordships noble favour, and remaine

your Lordships, etc.,

INCHEQUINE.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, August 26. *Castle of Dublin*.—Our very good Lords, etc., we have with our lettres to Mr. Secretary Nicholas transmitted to his Majesty a copy of a lettre, which was sent from some of the rebells to our very good Lord the Earle of Ormond and Ossory, Lieutenant Generall of his Majesty's army heere, and a copy also of a petition of those rebells to his Majesty, which petition was sent enclosed in the said lettres. We have also now sent to Mr. Secretary Nicholas a copy of lettres, which wee lately received from our very good Lord the Earle of Clanrickard and St Albans, Lieutenant Governor of the towne and County of Gallway, advertiseing the arrivall of the Lord Forbes, with 17 saile of ships and 2000 land men, in the bay of Gallway, and a copy also of a submission sent, it seemes, from the Lord Forbes to the towne of Gallway, and likewise a copy

¹ See *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormonde*, N.S., Vol. II, p. 182.

of lettres which we lately received from Captain Anthony Willoughby, who now commands his Majesty's fort at Gallway. And we herewith send your Lordships duplicates of all those coppies, as also a copy of our lettres to Mr Secretary Nicholas, submitting them to your Lordships grave consideracion, and so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assured loving friendes,

	WM. PARSONS.	JO. BORLACE.
LANCELOT [Bulkeley, Archbishop of] DUBLIN.		ORMOND OSSORY.
MOORE.	CH. LAMBERT.	AD. LOFTUS.
GERRARD LOWTHER.	J. TEMPLE.	THO. ROTHERHAM.
FR. WILLOUGHBY.	J. WARE.	

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO MR. SECRETARY NICHOLAS.¹

1642, *August 26. Castle of Dublin.*—Sir, our very good Lord the Earle of Ormond and Ossory, Lieutenant Generall of his Majesty's army here, haveing received lettres directed to him from some few noblemen and some of the Popish titulary bishops, who, now they have destroyed the Protestant clergy, assume boldly the exercise of their usurped titles derived from forraigne authority; and others of the treacherous and (fo. 46) ungratefull rebells of this kingdome, and a petition to his Majesty enclosed in the said lettres in the name of the Catholiques of Ireland, his Lordship forthwith acquainted us therewith. And we upon perusall of them at this Board have thought fitt to send coppies of them hereinclosed, not that we can so faile in our iudgements, or in those duties which we owe to the King our master, as to advance those libellous papers to him with any intencion so to gaine to them or [the] rebellious contrivers of them the least credit or beleife, or any countenance towards the graunting of their presumptuous request, which is far from our meaneing, who well know these rebells and their continuall falsehood, but because we desire that all thinges coming to our knowledge touching these rebells should be also fully knowne to his Majesty.

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 179-182.

And although it be most cleare and evident to all the world that, notwithstanding all their false and faigned pretences to colour their impieties, they aime at no lesse then to wrest out of his Majesty's handes his royall scepter and to deprive him of his crowne and kingdome, and to take away the lives and substance of all his loyall and true people, and had plotted and had conspired and contrived their present rebellion long before it was possible for them to have the least foresight of those unhappy distraccions which, to the unspeakable grieffe of all true harted Christians, have since fallen out in England, yet so wretchedly audacious they are, and are therein encouraged by their Popish titularie bishops, priests, jesuits and friers at home and abroad, who are the principall contrivers as well as publique actors of all these hellish and mischievous treasons, as they have the impudence, even amidst their execrable bloody accions, to pretend loyalty and obedience even to that Majesty [against] whose sacred person and royall authority, and the lives and estates of all his faithfull and loyall subjects, their conspiracy was so long since plotted, and already in a great part performed.

Their lettres and petition are stufft with falsehood, as are all thinges that come from them, to disguise the damnable ends of their treacherous and horrid treasons, so that we cannot but stand and admire their deceiptfullnes and presumption in offering such a petition to his Majesty, wherein, howsoever they pretend to preserve the rights and prerogatives of his Majesty's crowne, yet they well know that long before the rebellion they laboured mainely to remoove the Brittish from publique employments in the kingdome, to discountenance them and infirme all regall iurisdiccion, and by degrees to get the sole power into the handes of the Irish and Papists, that so they (fo. 46v) might with the more ease and certainty attaine to those treasonable ends against his Majesty and his royall authority, which were then in their secrett purposes and are now apparant in all their accions.

They mencion in their petition that the sword of their adversaries is imbrued in the blood of their wives and children, but they passe over in silence how they have without the least iniury or provocation from his Majesty, or his good subjects, or any offence done against the King or his lawes, malitiously and traiterously

tortured and afflicted and massacred many thousand innocent Brittainish and Protestants, men, women and children, and used towards them all the most exquisite torments that might expresse the highest and most bloody, barbarous and execrable cruelties that can be imagined, and above any exercised by Turks or infidells against Christians, wherein indeed they have reason to be silent, as knowing that no King was ever so highly provoked by any that carried the title of subjects, and therefore his Majesty in his goodness cannot but be abundantly sensible of the causes of spilling of so much innocent blood of his good subjects, and that so far as to a high detestation of the persons and actions of the doers of it. Yet such is their boldness, as to supplicate that Majesty, against whom they wantonly stand in armes, that they may approach his royal presence, a favour whereof his best and most loyal subjects are ambitious, as taking singular comfort and contentment therein, but these rebels hold it in no higher estimation then to thinke themselves capable of it, though most malicious and hateful rebels to his royal person, crowne and dignity, and willfull murderers of his good people, and pertinacious disturbers of that peace which, by the blessing of God, under his Majesty's gracious government, this kingdom hath so long enjoyed.

And therefore they cannot but be convinced even in their own judgments, as they are in the judgment of all equally minded men that truly know and understand their proceedings, that the hideousness and odiousness of their crimes are such and so great that renders them utterly unworthy of the high favour they move for, or indeed of any the least favour and mercy from the indulgence of so great and wise a King, whom by their unexpected treasons they have so highly provoked to a just and pious indignation against them.

We may not forbear upon this occasion to make knowne to his Majesty one particuler which came lately to our knowledge, that some of the rebels themselves and those eminent amonge them have not spared to declare openly to some persons of quality, then prisoners with them, that if the King should pardon all their treasons passed and restore them to their estates and fortune, yet that when the children of them so pardoned should come to be men they would againe renew this (fo. 47) rebellion, so great is the malignity of that hatred which is fast

rooted in their harts against his Majesty and government, and against the Brittish and Protestants.

And here in discharge of our dutyes we humbly crave leave with the faithfullnes of loyal subjects and servents to his sacred Majesty, and without any end of malice or ill will to the persons of any of them, to declare what upon long knowledge and well grounded experience of this people we humbly conceive that after such and so many grievous spoiles and bloody cruelties committed by them on the English and Protestants here, so universall a combination against his Majesty and government, and the utter extirpacion of Brittish and Protestants in all parts of this kingdome already performed by them, it is utterly unsafe for his Majesty to graunt their request, highly dangerous to his honour and service, and destructive to this his kingdome, as being altogether inconsistent with the meanes of rayseing a considerable revenue for his crowne, of settling religion and civility in this kingdome, and of establishing a firme and lasting peace to the honour of his Majesty, the safety of his posterity, and the comfort of all his loyall subjects; which we take the boldnes thus humbly to represent to his Majesty, that he may not be deluded by the hypocrit[i]call dissimulation of those traytors in the petition, but may by the clearenes of his excellent iudgement discern the high necessity of remayneing constant in that princely resolucion, so graciously declared by him, of takeing vengeance on those rebels, so by his high wisdom to resettle that peace and tranquillity in this his kingdom, which these wicked persons have maliciously disturbed.

We are informed that Sir John Dongan, baronet, and Henry Talbot, esqr., who have of late, privately and without our license and privy departed hence for England, have some comission or instruccions from the rebels to negotiate for them in England concerneing that their petition and other their designs. The former is one against whom some matters now begin to appeare, which will render him lyable to question as a partaker in this rebellion. The other is one whom we have reason to suspect, haveing for a long time cohabited with the former, though yet we have not expresse prooffe against him. However, their departure hence in such a manner and at this time may iustly give us occasion to have an eye to them; and therefore we humbly conceive it were fitt they

were apprehended there, and sent hither in the condicion of prisoners to be proceeded with as there may be cause, which we (fo. 47^v) humbly submitt to his Majesty's royall iudgement.

We send hereinclosed a copy of lettres which we received this month from Capt. Anthony Willoughby, who now commands his Majesty's fort at Gallway, as also coppies of lettres which on the 22 of this month we received from our very good Lord the Earle of Clanrickard and St. Albans, with a copy of his Lordship's lettres to Captain Willoughby, and a copy of the submission sent, it seemes, by the Lord Forbes to the towne of Gallway, which we humbly submitt to his Majesty's high wisdom, and so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your very assured loveing friends,

	WM. PARSONS.	J. BORLASE.
ORMOND OSSORY.	MOORE. AD. LOFTUS.	J. TEMPLE.
THO. ROTHERHAM.	FR. WILLOUGHBY.	J. WARE.
Ex per Paul Davies.		

EARLE OF THOMOND TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *August* 31.—May it please your Lordships, about the 25 of June finding the oportunity of a ship bound hence for England, I then by Mr. Henry Hart advertised your Lordships of the state of these parts, which I now hold needeles to make repeticion of, but only to proceed with a relacon of those thinges that have hapned since His Majesty's castle of Limrick being then taken by the rebells, and they thereby much strengthened and animated to wickednes. I gathered from thence that with the advantage of his Majesty's ordnance they would fall upon such holds and castles as were then possessed by the English, both in Munster and this county of Clare, and being desirous to prevent so great a mischief, and withall foreseeing that, if the city of Limrick were barred of the river, the rebells would not be able to bring their ordnance abroad, their way by land being unpassable with such carriage, I therefore thought it

fitt earnestly to advise Captain Constable to stay and performe such a service as your Lordships may see by the inclosed, being a copy of a lettre to him in that behalf.

But he holding himselfe no way bound to be ruled by me, who had no power from the Parliament or your Lordships to command him, and being more greedy of a little gaine in carrying passengers away, who might have bin otherwise transported as my lettre mencions, then willing to receive my advice grounded upon so weighty reasons, departed and left the river naked absolutely at the command of the rebells who, watchfull to make use of so good an oportunity, brought a demi cannon by water in boates, and thereby made themselves masters of Askeatin and all the castles and houlds that were invested by the English in the county of Lymrick, who have lost 5 or 600 musqueets besides other armes, half a dozen barrells of powder together with most part of their goods, and themselves utterly bannished such as could escape with life out of the whole county. And the rebells being hereby much (fo. 61^v) enabled are prepareing the like attempt against the few castles I hold in this county, which I am no way able to oppose, being not releevd with any succour more then the armes your Lordships sent mee, which for the most part I left and are still with Captain Constable, not dareing to keepe them in my house for feare of the enemy, who are everywhere too strong about me, and not to be suppressed without great forces, cost and trouble.

The citty of Lymrick, being not above 6 miles from [my] house, is so strong both by nature and art as I am confident the rebells have not a safer hold in Ireland, and till they be thence expelled there will never be quietnes in these parts, for with what they make up there and out of the adioyneing counties they are reported to be 9 or 10000 strong, and now prepareing to go into the county Corke, from whence I cannot receive any intelligence nor heare of any service done by the army there, which, with your Lordships not sending me any releife of succors, putts me in such despaire as I account my selfe and all the English quite lost, whereas if I had in any convenient time but 1000 men I could have bin able to have made good all the castles neere me and much quailed the strength of the enemy. This bearer, Nicasius Vanderscure, who lately came over about some affaires of his

owne, can informe your Lordships of the miseryes I endure and the rebellious condicion of the country, to whose further relacion I referr your Lordship, and humbly take leave

Your Lordships, etc.,

THOMONDE.

I humbly crave your Lordships favours to present his Majesty and the Parliament these and my former advertisements; and that you will please to vouchsafe me some speedy comfort for reduceing my rebellious country or leave to waite upon you, that I may not live heere in continuall danger and dishonour.

SIR JO. VAUGHAN ET ALII TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *September 3. London Derry.* (fo. 60^v).—Right honourable, may it please you to understand that we left London in obedience to your direccions the 20th of June last, but by reason of contrary winds, although we provided shipping at our owne charge for this particuler place, we arrived not untill the 6th of this instant. At our comeing we found the company of our governor, consisting of 100 men compleate, which he had long before rayzed and paid at his charge, and within one weeke, such was the success of our diligence, we rayzed by virtue of our comissions 60 men at least, which were mustered, viewed and allowed by the mayor and two aldermen of this citty according to the direccions given them by the Right honourable the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdome and Lord Generall of his Majesty's forces heere; within few dayes after our numbers were compleated to 100, besides officers mustered and viewed by Mr. Roberts the commissary for Ulster, as by his muster book it may apeare.

Not many dayes before our comeing hither a frigott from Dunkirke arrived at Castle Doe within few miles of this citty, in which ship was Owen O Neil, an opulent man and a great commander: he is uncle to the Lord Macquire. With whom there was amunicion and some store of armes landed, which by the rebells is reported much more then we cann be

informed of; we conceive it to be about 100 barrells, though the rebells vaunt it at 30 tunnes: there are likewise some other commanders come with this Owen O Neil, but they agree not well with Sir Philo [Phelim].

This country is wholly wasted, except the barony of Enishowen and part of the barony of Rapho adioyneing to this citty, which, with the burthen of 3 regiments and the infinite of distressed, disabled persons, is not able to feed the fourth part of the people there, and this citty, the only refuge for those parts so grievously afflicted with wants and sicknes, and hitherto without releife, other then 200 quarters of wheate and 40 barrells of pease sent from England, is not able to abide that inevitable dissolacion which famine and cold will enforce it to before this winter be passt, unles it shall please the Almighty to looke upon it and moove your honourable compassion with a tender care for timely prevencion. Since December last have bin buried in this little towne 800 soules, and it is to be feared without releife 100 more shall perish. We do therefore humbly desire your honours that some releife of victuall may be speedily sent hither to releive the distressed, and that for the soldier a magazine of victuall, with a commissary for the same, may be settled heere, which, if your honour shall so aproove, as we most humbly beseech, we shall be humbly bold as formerly we have bin to mencion the worth and sufficiency of Captain Robert Thorneton, now maior of this citty, a man most able and fitt of any to our knowledge for such an employment.

This citty in former times hath allwayes bin—and we humbly offer it to your honourable consideracion how fitt it may be—the store and magazine of victualls, armes and amunicion for the severall countyes of Fermannagh, Donegall and Tyrone, which cannot be supplied but from hence, and at this time hath no more then 30 barrells of powder, with match and load proporcionable, to supply those many forces within the said severall countyes. As for spades, shovells, pick-axes, wheelebarrowes, nayles, ropes and severall other instruments necessary for war heere are not any. Further may it please your honours to consider that we have raysed our men and kept them untill [now] mustered at our owne charges, have bin long upon an expencefull and toyle-some journey hither, had but one month's (fo. 61) advance to our selves, officers and soldiers, which is now runn out, and

our soldiers not yet lodged notwithstanding the direccions and command of the Right honourable the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and Generall of his Majesty's forces here, for that some of the inhabitants of this towne are of opinion that the lodgeing and receaveing us our officers and soldiers may be a meanes to prevent them from being taken into his Majesty's pay, for which purpose they have framed many pretences by an agent now sent into England. We are in a wasted country and remotest from England. We do therefore most humbly desire that monyes, without which we cannot keepe our men together or in any fitting order, may be speedily sent unto us together with some redding cloath at 6 or 7^s per yard to clooth our soldiers, who are now for the most part very naked, and winter extreamely sharpe here; and then we doubt not by the helpe of Allmighty God to give your honours a good account of the trust reposed in us

your honours most humble servants,

JO. VAUGHAN. THO. STAPLES.
THO. NEWBURGH. TRIS. BERESFORD.

BY THE LORD LIEUTENANT AND COUNCELL.

1642, *September* 5.—It being this day mooved at councell of warr whither the intended troopes should march or no, we are of opinion, takeing into consideracion that there is in all now in his Majesty's stoare but 120 barrells of match, whereof is required for the present service fifty barrells, and that there is now in the stoare but 300 barrells of powder, whereof is required 100 barrells, out of which proporcion now remayneing in his Majesty's stoare all the guarrisons here in Leinster are to be furnished: we are for the reasons aforesaid of opinion that the troops for the present should not stirr.

JO. BORLASE. ORMOND.
CHA. LAMBERT. GEO. KILDARE, ETC.

To Stoughton Secr. to the Councell of Warr.

EARLE OF CLANRICKARD TO THE LORDS JUSTICES.

1642, *September 5. Loghreagh.*—My Lords, within few howres after my dispatch of the 10 of the last month, I received lettres from the Lord Forbes giveing notice of his Lordship's arrivall into the bay of Gallway, with his fleet of addicionall forces contayneing about 1000 or 12 hundred men that might be conveniently spared for land service, and in a very noble and respectfull way offering me his best assistance, and desireing my speedy repaire unto him. To relate the passages particularly would take up more time then is now allowed for this dispatch, because that now I am in no very [good] estate of health. I held it therefore fitt that I send your Lordships my Lord Forbes first letter and my answer thereunto (fo. 70), which states aright the first ground I went upon, and according to my resolution therein expressed, I repaired to the borders of Roscommon, had conference with my Lord President of Connaught and some of the English commanders there, and his Lordship was pleased to come along with me to Tarellan, where, after many meetings and debates, it was agreed and concluded that in regard the towne and county stood under a pacificacion, and that though particuler persons might runn into some errors, yet in the generall peace and quietnes being desired, it is fitt that the King's word ingaged should be made good unto them without too ruinous a search into the breaches pretended on either side, lest the suspicion of breaking publique faith might turne all into desperation, and the rebells gaine most of this county to their assistance, that hath hitherto bin the bulwarke to preserve and defend my Lord President, and to keepe divided and broken the forces of Connaught, Thomond, Ormond and the King's County, which united, and your Lordships forces and advertisements moveing slowly hither, might draw ruine upon all in these parts, and bring danger and hazard upon his Majesty's fort.

Besides, those regiments your Lordships sent to the assistance of my Lord President without either pay, cloathes or provision hath put his Lordship into great extremities, the soldiers often breakeing from him and the commanders with a resolution to be gone ; and being in this condicion, if he should have advanced with his forces hither and neglected the gathering and carrying in of the present harvest, himselfe and his forces

must starve this winter, and likewise put us here into the same ill state.

These motives and consideracions being powerfull, iust and prevalent there remayned since to put some secure supply in the fort which, being in charge upon me, was not without difficulty to be performed, my selfe, towne and country being allready farr ingaged, without any course taken by your Lordships for payment, besides the frequent and fresh complaint of the spoyles and booty taken from the towne and country and the disrespects shewed to my selfe, which I will not repeate without too much resentment, in regard that, by the prudent and moderate advise of my Lord Forbes, to whom I am obliged to attribute much worth and honour and my owne constant diligence to furnish him in the midst of discontents, I hope he will not faile to keepe a faire correspondency for the future.

I have prevayled with the country for three months provision of cattell, the copy of the agreement I have herewith sent your Lordships, and part is allready sent in, wherein the towne contribute their share as they are landed men in the county; for the provisions to be had in towne they desire at present to be eased, pretending, and it may be not without cause, much scarcity by the long disturbance given to their marketts, the stopping of traffick and trade, and the losse of their estates in the county of Mayo, Sligo and Roscommon, and that he may be contented with the priority (fo. 70^v) of the market there; out of that he may be plentifully provided, haveing 200^{li} I procured for him of Mr. John Bermingham not yet disposed. On what other condicions agreed upon betweene the fort and towne for makeing good and strengthning the pacificacion is not yet come to my knowledge, my present want of health not permitting me to pay those respects due to my Lord Forbes upon his departure, but have received two gentlemen to receive his Lordship's commands, and to treat with the towne, wherein, as I conceive, there was no great difficultyes remayneing.

Some part of my Lord Forbes his forces made innroades into Irrconnaught, that is out of protecion, and did spoile and do service there asmuch as that untoward place would permitt. And this my Lord is the present state of these parts, and if I cann keepe them from falling into worse condicion as the

generall disturbance is now in the kingdome, and untill I receave new direccions, will, I hope, proove no ill service ; and for the more security in those dangerous times I have made it my request to my Lord Forbes to leave a pinnace behind him that I may give his Lordship intelligence as occasion shall be offered.

Some of my former dispatches are come safely I am informed to your Lordships hands, and I hope it will not be long before we receive some comfortable tideings of your prosperous proceedeings in those parts and advancing the army this way. There remains to crave your Lordships pardon for this hasty and confused dispatch, and to offer my self to your Lordships noble care and consideracion under the title of

your, etc., *Lordships most humble and faithfull servant,**

CLANRICKARD ST ALBANES.

LORD INCHEQUIN TO THE SPEAKER.

1642, *September 5. Corke.*—Sir, I must acknowledge with much thankfullnes that that honourable Assembly have bin at very great and vast charge in releiveing and supplying the severall defects and necessityes of this place. And now that there are 2000 men comeing under my Lord of Kerry, part whereof are allready landed, I find by the officers that there are no armes designed to come along with them, but that they are designed to be accommodated either out of the stores here or forth of the shipping, under the command of my Lord Forbes. As for the first, I shall humbly desire that honourable Assembly may be informed that I was commanded by my Lord Lieutenant to deliver those thousand armes, which were ordered unto me for spare armes for the service of this province, unto Sir Charles Vavasour upon a promise that one other 1000 should be deliverd in lieu of them, which hath not hitherto bin done, so as his Majesty's store is utterly unfurnished of any armes to supply these men withall.

And for my Lord Forbes shipping there hath yet no part

* Italicized portions added later in same hand.

of it come neere me, and as I understand his intent is still to keepe at the distance he is at, by which meanes these men intended for our assistance as likely not only to be alltogether unserviceable, but allso to add to our misery and accelerate our ruine in the more speedy consumeing of our victuall, which are now greatly wasted, and as the commissary assures me from Bristoll we are not to expect any further supplies from him in regard all his mony is disbursed, I must therefore humbly beseech you to moove that honourable House for impresting a considerable summe of mony towards supply of that magazine at Bristoll. I shall allso humbly desire that in regard there will be occasion for us here to make severall addresses to that honourable Assembly which will (fo. 75) necessarily require a carefull sollicitacion, that Sir Wm. Ogle may be enioyned to give his attendance there, and to continue his stay for some small time as well to advance the affaires of this province as to acquitt the House of the trouble of some dispatches which we shall make bold to direct to him ; so I remaine

yours, etc.,

INCHEQUIN.

*To my honourable friend Wm. Lenthall, Esq., Speaker of the honourable House of Commons.**

LORDS JUSTICES [AND COUNCIL] TO MR. SPEAKER.

1642, September 12.¹—Our dangers heere for want of (fo. 72) needefull supplies from thence as of all thinges elce, so especially of men, mony, armes, poulder and match, and above all mony and match, have of late mooved us to addresse ourselves for supply to the Lords and others his Majesty's Commissioners for the affaires of Ireland by severall lettres, and more particularly by our lettres of the 1.13.23. and 29 September, whereof allso we send coppies to you to be made knowne to the honourable Commons House of Parliament there, which we hope came to your handes.

*Italicized portion added later in same hand.

¹ From internal evidence this letter appears to be of later date.

Our crying wants and extremities encreaseing dayly whilest our enimies and the enimies of God's truth abound in plenty by late accessions of commanders and all other provisions for the war, we now againe have directed our lettres to those commissioners, whereof allso we now send you the enclosed coppy, to be made knowne to that honourable House. And we must still renew our suite that we may speedily be supplied with the provisions mencioned in our said former lettres, especially in present a considerable proporcion of mony, poulder and match, so to prevent those high and generall mischiefes which must otherwise unavoidably follow.

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE

*except Sir Tho. Rotheram, etc.**

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *September 13. Castell of Dublin.*—Our very good Lords, etc., we finding the provisions of ammunicion in his Majesty's stoares here at Dublin to be allmost spent, and finding also, by reason of the distraccions on that side, the too long retarding of our needefull supplies to the great and dangerous hazard of this crowne and kingdome, although we had often and earnestly mooved for hastning them hither, we bethought us in so great a straight to labour to get some ammunicion from Holland, that so we might not be utterly unprovided of all meanes of defence for the preservacion of the kingdome, in case the extremities we feared might fall upon us, before we could be plentifully supplied from London. And therefore the 8th of June last we made the enclosed agreement with Abram (fo. 48) Rickesies, late of Dublin, merchant, for procureing to be brought us hither from Holland 80000 weight of good and merchantable match, slates prooffe, and 350 barrells of powder, as your Lordships, etc., may perceive more fully by the enclosed.

Now we understand that the match and poulder, and perhaps a greater quantity of ech to be sold to us here, being in their way hither, were taken at sea by a French man-of-warr and

*Italicised portions added later in same hand.

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 190-191.

carried into Cales to our great grieve in the apprehension we have of the disappointments fallen upon the publique services here by that unfortunat accident. Yet we are a little comforted in that we are informed by Robert Fitzgerald, our agent at London, that your Lordships, etc., haveing heard thereof, have interposed with the French Ambassador there for causing that vessell with those provisions for us to be set free at Callis, which your Lordships care of this kingdome we do most thankfully acknowledge.

And least any doubt should be made of the truth of that agreement or of our extremities, and consequently of the danger of this kingdome, if we have not the speedy and full performance of that contract, we have thought fitt by these our lettres to acquaint your Lordships, etc., therewith, and with all earnestnes to beseech that all possible speed be used towards setting free that vessell, and that there may be a ship of strength appointed for her convoy hither, or otherwise she cannot get safely hither, for there is a ship of Dunkirke of good strength and many small vessells of Wexford, well manned by the rebels, that lye in waite aswell for that as for ships of victualls and all other shipping bound hither, so as if that vessell come not strongly guarded we shall be in danger to lose her. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castell of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assured loveing friends,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE.
CHA. LAMBERT. AD. LOFTUS. J. TEMPLE. THO. LUCAS
FR. WILLOUGHBY. JA. WARE.

Paul Davys.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *September 13. Castle of Dublin.*—Our very good Lords, etc., on the 5th of this month we receaved your Lordships' lettres of the 25th of August, takeing notice of the dangerous condicion wherein the province of Munster now is, and earnestly recommending it to our care that (securing the citty of Dublin, either

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 191–195. Printed also in the *Irish Confederation and War, etc.*, Vol. II, 60–66.

by disarmeing the Papists or remooveing them thence for a season, so as a lesse guarrison may serve heere) we should so dispose of the forces into the provinces, so as a sufficient number of them might be sent into Munster for the succour and releife of the small numbers that are allready there, and for regaineing thereof. We no sooner received those letters then we consulted at this Board by all the wayes and meanes that by any possibility we could imagine feisible, towards complying with those your direcions, and after long debate and serious consultacion therein had we held it necessary to returne unto your Lordships an account thereof.

Your Lordships do observe in those your lettres that there are in this kingdome above fower and fourty thousand men in pay here for the present, and we acknowledge it to be true that there are neere so many men in list, whereof there are in list in Ulster about 20000 foot and 1000 horse and dragoones; in list in Connaught about 3000 foot and neere 300 horse, in list in Munster about 4600 foot and 600 horse, in list in Leinster above 11800 foot and about 1500 horse and dragoones. But your Lordships may be pleased to remember that by our lettres of the first of September we made knowne to your Lordships that by the sword, sicknes and death, and by running away of many of the common soldiers, notwithstanding all our watchfullnes to prevent it, we are deprived of the service of the one halfe of the men in Leinster contayned in the list.

The forces of Conaught are so weake that we feare they are in worse case then those of Munster, as by our said lettres (fo. 49) of the first of September we have formerly represented to your Lordships, so as from thence no men can be remooved, but they dayly expect supplies of men and all thinges elce from hence, which must be done when we are able. And if of those forces heere in Leinster we should send 2000 foot and 300 horse into Munster, which is the least that can be adventured to march thither, and far too small a force to do so great a worke as is there to be done, we should then leave for the defence of Leinster not full 4000 foot and 600 horse, which would fall short to render this province in safety, where there are 12 counties, wherein is the city of Dublin, which your Lordships know is the principall and most important piece to be preserved, and in which province all the estates and

landes and strength of ten of the lords in the Pale now in rebellion do lye, and then must all of the guarrisons of the out part of the province, aswell for annoying the rebells as for keeeping the maine body of them at some distance from Dublin, be, for the most part, deserted [thereof] and the forces in those guarrisons drawne in to secure the citty, which if we should adventure to do, all those places would be immediately possessed by the rebells, and we should quickly find ourselves closed up and assalted even at our gates, which would be of perillous consequence, considering our want of all provisions to stand out a siege, though we should remoove the Papists which we will not be slack to do if any necessity presse it.

Besides, in case our strength of men here were sufficient first to secure this citty and render some safety to the other parts of this province of Leinster, and then to send competent forces hence for the releife of Munster, such and so great are our wants of provisions of armes, municion and victualls as we have mentioned in our said lettres of the first of September, as those forces could not moove from hence without hazarding the loss of themselves, in going without those provisions, or of the citty of Dublin and province of Leinster, if to furnish them for that iourney we should leave ourselves here destitute of armes and municion. And if our stores were such as that we were able to furnish them plentifully with armes and municion, and to leave plentifull of both heere, yet the very want of carriages for such a iourney would disable us to do the worke, we haveing no mony to wage horses and leaders, or to repaire and make serviceable the few carriages we have, or to make new, to inable us for such a expedition.

Moreover your Lordships may remember that in our lettres of the first of September we signified to your Lordships that our wants of those provisions, and indeed of all things, enforced us to decline a purpose we had to attempt Wexford. Since which time, desirous to do something towards annoyance of the rebells, we bethought us to send out some parties for takeing 2 or 3 castles held against us, about twenty miles from this place, but the matter being fully debated in a councill of warr twas there resolved that it was not safe (fo. 49^v), considering that the stores are now allmost exhausted of match and poulder, that that designe should proceed as your Lordships

may perceive by the inclosed resolucion of the councell of warr.

This, then, being our condicion in the province of Leinster, aswell for men as provisions, it is impossible for us from this province to releve Munster, although there is nothing we desire more to do, considering how dangerous the losse of that province may proove to the rest of this kingdome. Nay, we are so far from being able by the forces of Leinster to regaine Munster, as we are now in the very same condicion with them, being forced to forbear being drawne into the field, and now necessitated, as they are, to settle only in guarrisons, the difference being only in this, that they retreat for want of men, though they stand in list neere proporcionable to us for the number of counties in ech province, and we do retreat partly for want of men but principally for want of powder and match, which doth much afflict us.

Leinster and Conaught then thus faileing of ability to render help to Munster; it remains that from Ulster, if at all from this kingdome, they may have helpe, and considering our want of intelligence from the Earle of Leven, we know not how far their numbers are lessened by the sword, sicknes or otherwise, or how they are stored with armes, municion, victualls, or other provisions, nor do we know what agreement was contracted on that side with the Scotch nacion concerneing those forces, nor how farr they are to be governed by any commands from us, which hath made us spareing in interposeing our authority there, least we might any way thwart the resolucions on that side. *Yet¹ we conceive that out of that province they might spare 4000 foot and 3 troops of horse, which yet we iudge would not be a competent strength to reduce the province of Munster,* consisting of five large counties besides Thomond, and we much doubt they of Ulster are not able to send along with them mony, victualls, armes, municion, or carriages. And if they should march from thence hither in expectacion to be here supplied, your Lordships do see that we are not able to render them the least helpe in any of those provisions, and we are rather induced to beleive that the want of those provisions do[th] disable their marcheing hither, in regard we find our

¹ This passage is missing from the copy in the Ormonde Archives.

owne disabilityes by the forces heere in Leinster to subdue this province did by our lettres to the Lord Conway dated the first of August last, a copy whereof we send here inclosed, invite his coming into some partes of this province, with 3000 foot and as many horse as may be spared thence, leaveing a fitt proportion of horse there to ioyne with the forces arrived out of Scotland. And we yet heare nothing of their coming.

We observe one passage of your Lordships' lettre, wherein you declare that if by the not observance of your Lordships' direccions in this particuler with all possible speed, the inconveniencies that follow which are already foreseene and feared, your Lordships may acquitt yourselves of the blame and lay it in those that shall faile of their duty herein. This we confes we considered seriously with earnest desire if (fo. 50) possible to render succors to Munster, as your Lordships have appointed, and so to free ourselves and all others from blame. But your Lordships do now perceive clearely that it is a worke impossible for us to be undertaken, unles we were plentifully supplied of those thinges, whereof the want doth now disable us to performe this or any other considerable service. Your Lordships know that we have by our severall lettres represented thither our wants, and pressed for supplies with all possible importunity, foreseeing the dangers which are now ready to seise upon us, yet we have not bin so happy as to receive those supplies in any proportion answerable to the present want we suffer. We omitted nothing on our part, wherein we might any way helpe our selves: we contracted here for a quantity of powder and match to be brought us hither from Holland, which we now find was intercepted at sea by a French man-of-warr and so hindered from coming to us, though we hope his Majesty or your Lordships will obtaine their releife.

We therefore crave leave to affirme that we have not bin so unfaithfull to the trust reposed in us as to faile in any necessary duty in this important cause, whereby these enimies to God, to his Majesty and all his dominions might gaine any the least advantage, but [on the] contrary have solicited all the powers from whom we had reason to expect supply. We have with our best skill and understanding and all zealous affections and care employed those supplies we have had for the best advantage of the service, whereby the kingdome is hitherto preserved

and we have bin frequent, and that seasonably, in humbly representing thither even those perticuler wants under which we now suffer, and whereof we have sought supply in such a porcion as might prevent our present distresse.

These particulers we thus presume to mencion in our owne acquittall, that so with the losse of our estates and fortunes, whereof we stand allready deprived by this hideous rebellion, and of our lives also which we are ready to lay downe in this cause, we suffer not any reproch in our credits in the iudgement of your Lordships, etc., or in the estimacion of any other person of honour, and do hope that if the inconveniences mencioned in your Lordships' lettres do fall out, there will be no ground to lay the blame on us who with all diligence and zeale have forelaid for the same and all other mischeifes in this government.

And now finding still unavoidable necessity in persisting in our needefull demaunds, containd in our said lettres of the first of September, as being otherwise unable to render that account of this kingdome which is expected from us, we do now againe most earnestly moove that the five thousand men for Munster, as also the 5,000 foot and 400 horse for Leinster and Conaught, may be hastned from thence with the recruites mencioned in our former lettres, and armes for those recruits and to furnish the stores, and that mony (fo. 50v) may be speedily sent for payment of them and the rest of the army, as also clothes, victualls and municion, and above all that in the interim, to inable us to live to exspect the rest, plentiful store of poulder and match be sent away hither to Dublin with all possible speed, seeing without it we shall be deprived of all meanes of defence or offence, and consequently after all the resistance we have made, we and this kingdome in danger to be suddenly delivered over to the power of these barbarous rebells.

There is a particuler which we may not omitt to make knowne to your Lordships, that by this last passage [postage] out of England the rebells are gladly advertised from thence by some of this kingdome now there, as we find by lettres which we intercepted, that there comes not out of England this yeare any more mony or men, then which no newes can be more wellcome to the rebells, who in the confidence

promise themselves a speedy conquest of us; yet we hope by the blessing of God upon his Majesty's and your Lordships' counsellors in our speedy supply, and upon our endeavours in making use of that supply, they will find their expectations disappointed and themselves fallen into those snares which they so busily lay against his Majesty and his government.

Our merchants here have now received fresh intelligence from their correspondents in France that the French King has discharged all the Irish forces, and that there are at Nans, St. Malloes, and Rochell 12 ships ready to set sail for Ireland, laden with many the commanders and others of those discharged Irish, and with many great pieces of battery and field pieces, and plentiful store of armes and munition; and now when our dangers are most, which we long since foresaw and represented thither to be prevented by shipping on this coast, we are left without shipping, and so exposed to the dangers of the sea as will highly endanger the kingdom, and in the interim deprive us of all intercourse or succors from thence. And so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc., very assured loving friends,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE.

MOORE. AD. LOFTUS. GERRARD LOWTHER.

J. TEMPLE. THO. LUCAS. THO. ROTHERHAM.

FR. WILLOUGHBY. JA. WARE. RO. MEREDITH.

1642, *September* 20.—Provisions of armes and other necessities for his Majesty's store of armes and ammunition to be provided in England.

Armes of all sorts for foot two thirds musquetters and
 one-third pikes 5000
 Armes compleat of all sorts for horse 600
 Basket hilt swords with belts 4000
 Long rapiers with belts 4000
 Drumms, 300. Partisans, 150. Powder all double caske, 30 last.
 Pistoll powder, 150 barrells. Match in barrells each containing 100 weight to march with 600 match 100^m weight. Hand granadoes, 500. Holsters for pistolls of 18 inches barrell, 300. Copper plate of 3 thicknesses for gunnes of a lesser, greater and bigger size,

200 weight. Darke lanthornes, 100. Wooden lanthornes, 150. Tern brasse sakers well fortified with field force and after carriages, 10. Spare carriages for the same, 5. Saddles with bitts and all other furniture but a greater proporcion of bitts, 500. Minion fawcon and saker shott, 6000. Culverin and demiculverin shott, 6000 of each. Barr shott, 3000 weight. Small petarr the metal of ech weighing 50^{li}, 4. Harqubesses of brasse, 20. Case shott for all sorts of ordnance, 600 cases. Musquett shott, 50 tunne. Felling axes, bills and hatchets well steeled, 500 of ech. Spades, shovell and pick axes, 2000. Iron both Spanish and Oruary, 16 tunne. Flemish and steel, 1 tunne. Wallnutt tree planke and planke of other wood for stocking of musquetts, carbines and pistolls. Store of elme planke of all thicknesses for carriages. Nails of all sorts, vizt., 4^d nayles, 6 barr. 6^d, 5 barr. 20^d nayles, 3 barr. 3^d nayle, 2 barr. 10^d nayles, 6 barr. In all 22 barrells. Long spikes, 2000. Cloutes of all sorts, 3 barrells. Clouse braddes of all sorts, 3 barr. (fo. 64^v) Horse shoes of severall sizes, 3 barr. Horse nayles, 3 barr. Fire poles, 600. Boome sparrs, 400. Deale Boards, 10000. Boxes according to 15 to the pound for decayed bandaleeres for musqueteers, 90000. And primers for every 15 boxes of that number, 6000. And girdles to supply decayed bandaleeres, 6000.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *September 21*.—May it please your Lordships, since the care of the honourable House of Commons in England hath bin such to this kingdome as for the defence thereof to undergoe the charge of maintayneing the army here, we conceive it very expedient for us, who in part are trusted with the ordering thereof, and most necessary for the advancing the present service, to represent unto your Lordships and the rest who are appointed Commissioners for the affaires of this kingdome the state and condicion wherein the soldiers here are, that what is amisse may by your Lordships wisdomes be timely remedied, and such rules sett downe as the like inconveniences for the future may be prevented. Not to trouble your Lordships at this time with the severall wants of the common soldiers, which hitherto have bin very many and great and often represented from hence, it is very lamentable to consider the great mortality,

whereof we are dayly spectators, which now is and for a very long time hath bin amongst them, occasioned principally, as is conceived, through want of fitting food and rayment, which cannot be had for them, for that they do not receive their entertaynement in that manner as may best serve their severall necessities, as may apeare unto your Lordships by the manner of their payment, which is as followes.

The soldiers now in guarrison in this citty, for we propose them for an example because we suppose they are best paid of all the army, do receive for ech of them of 4s. 8d. allowed by the weeke but 1s. in mony, and the rest is kept from him for his victualls and cloathes, in both which he doth extreamely suffer. In the apparell which they should receive in due time these inconveniences by the course which is now observed do happen. First, the apparell is so long in proporcion that very many are starved with cold before they receive any, and not the 3d man in the army hath yet received cloathes. 2ly, the cloathes are put upon the soldiers at very wild, excessive and unreasonable rates, and 3ly, notwithstanding these rates, there is very much deceit in the makeing of them up, being made of such poore stuffe as they proove unserviceable to the soldier.

(fo. 62^v). In the victualls very great inconveniences do happen to the soldier by reason that the most which is received out of the magazine is salt beefe, which is distributed to the sick aswell as to those in health, which produceth these ill effects.

First, it is the iudgement of the phisitians that their continuall feedeing thereupon all this yeare hath occasioned this contagion, which is now so infectious and mortall amongst them. 2ly, this kind of provision to such of them as are either weake or sicke is altogether unfitt, and so what is distributed to them is altogether wholly lost or sold by them at under rates to make other provision for themselves, and it is not allwayes they can receive mony for it. 3ly, the soldiers receiveing so little in mony as 12d. which is not allwayes currantly paid, they put off their other provision for halfe the value at which it is put upon them to receive some few pence for it for their other necessities, whereas if ther were but a proporcionable distribucion of their pay in mony and victualls, these inconveniences and many more might be prevented, and the soldiers receive much better content. We do therefore humbly offer to, your Lordships

consideracion the course which we conceive fittest to be hereafter observed for the advanceing of his Majesty's service and the good of the subject: that hence forward there be defalked from every soldier 14d. a weeke for bread and 12d. for cloathes, which 12d. for cloathes is to be defalked by the captain, which we undertake that every captain of a regiment for every soldier in his company shall provide a good suite of cloathes, 2 shirts, 3 pairs of stockins, 3 pair of shoes and a hatt; this being done every soldier is to receive 2s. 6d. per weeke, which shall produce these good effects. First, the soldier receiveing this mony may better supply himselfe with those thinges that are fittest for him either in health or sicknes, and will be sure to be well fitted with cloathes. 2ly, whereas the soldiers now because they receive no money are careles of their armes and most of them do keepe their armes unfixt and thereby unserviceable, if this payment which is propounded be made, then if any soldiers be found faulty in this kind so much mony may be defalked out of his entertaynement as will supply him with new armes or pay for the fixing of them when they are unfixt, which out of the 1s. per weeke now only paid to the soldier cannot be done, and this being carefully looked unto will conduce much to the service in hand. 3ly, by this course which is now propounded the rent of many houses taken up for store howses for the ke[ep]ing of provision and victualls, the entertaynement (fo. 63) of many officers now imployed about them, the transportacion, salting, casking, carriages, wages and other charges which of necessity are now undergone and being calculated doth come to a great yearely value, will be saved besids the wast now allowed in the issueing of all kind of provision; and we conceive that the paying of the soldier in this manner will be of lesse charge and easier then the former, and will further his Majesty's service very much, and will enable the soldier better to subsist then hitherto he hath done, and give him far better content then he hath, for as the payment now is it much discourageth the soldier, in so much that they begin to disband and runn away, and those that we force to stay begin to be mutinous, hard to command and kept in order, and this will increase the more when the cattle are destroyed, the country burnt and wasted, and all hope of pillage taken away; and whereas it may be objected that without the former provision

of victualls the soldiers may want meate though they have mony, we answer that it can hardly be instanced that any army sufficiently provided with bread and mony have bin in want of any other provision, and if the course now propounded be admitted by your Lordships, we doubt not but we shall be able to supply the soldiers with alle other necessaryes. And this is all we have for the present to offer unto your Lordships in behalfe of the common soldiers.

In the next place we are to desire your Lordships to take into consideracion the condicion wherein the officers of the army are for their payment, which is as followeth :—The small impresse hitherto paid unto them hath bin hitherto in Spanish royalls at the rate of 4s. 8d. 1e peece, the best of them not being worth above 4s. 2d., and diverse of them light and much les in value, which conduceth very much to the losse and detryment both of officers and soldiers, and will in the end fall heavy inevitably, if not prevented, upon the whole kingdome, as may appeare amongst many other reasons by these which follow. First, by reason of the high value set upon this coyne the rate and piece of all commodities is likewise rayseed, and sold by 2 or 3s in the pound deerer then it wold if this coyne were offered according to the true value and no more. 2ly, it causeth our merchants from England and Wales to desist from bringing any necessities to our army, in regard they find that we have comodity to trade with them, and that this mony going there at so high a rate they must of necessity be losers 10 in the 100, which we conceive must in time starve our army. (fo. 63^v). Thirdly, this losse will in the end fall upon his Majesty and subjects in generall by so much as the pieces are short in true value, which in great summes will rise to a very great matter. 4ly, neither his Majesty nor Parliament, as we conceive, do receive any great advantage thereby, but only some private and inconsiderable men, through whose handes this returne doth passe, who do gaine allmost 1000^{li} in every 14000^{li} of this mony which is issued in that coyne to the army in this kingdome, which we desire your Lordships to take into consideracion, it being a grievance the last sitting by the Howse of the Lords unto the Lords Justices and Councill of this kingdome, wherein they desire redresse.

We must further humbly desire your Lordships to take into your consideracion that we have not received any monyes

here in Ireland in the name of full pay according to your Lordships establishment since the beginning of this service, but only some small advancements imprest unto us scarce sufficient for our meere subsistances and livelyhoods, the want whereof will be a great cause of the death of diverse of our officers; besides, that we are now much confused in our reckoning, wherefore we humbly desire your Lordships would be pleased that what we are now in arreare be paid us, and for the future that the officers of the army may be made straight withall for themselves and their companies every three months, by which meanes we shall be the better enabled to keepe our regiments in full strength and good order and to do his Majesty and the kingdome true and loyall service.

And for the present we desire that a speedy course may be taken by your Lordships that a recruit of 4000 men may be sent over for the reinforcing of our companies, especially of those regiments rayased here who were inforced at the first to entertaine diverse Irish Papists and other unfitting men, which we desire may be changed, we finding dayly inconveniences that happen by keeping them in our companies; and that your Lordships would be pleased that a speedy course may be taken for the sending over ammunitions, armes both for the horse and foot, whereof there is great want which we make no question hath bin certified to your Lordships by the Lords Justices and Councell. And to (fo. 64) the end that your Lordships may receive full satisfaccion we have sent Serjent Major Warren, the bearer hereof, by whom we desire your Lordships to be nobly pleased to send such a speedy answer as the urgent necessities and importance of the service doth require.

JO. BORLASE. ORMOND, ETC.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE SPEAKER.

1642, September 21.—Sir, the extremity of our present condicion haveng now mooved us to apply ourselves againe by our lettres to the Lords and others his Majesty's Commissioners for the affaires of this kingdome for supply of our wants, we adiudge it necessary allso in a case of this nature, then which

none can be more important, to transmitt a cobby of our said lettres inclosed, to be made knowne to the honourable Common House of Parliament there, that by their care of the preservacion of this kingdome all possible speed be used in hastning our supplies without which all heere be suddenly in danger to be lost. And so we remain

Yours, etc.,

WM. PARSONS.

JO. BORLASE, ETC.

(fo. 65). Sea stores to be sent out of England for such shipping as are employed by us in St. George's Channell, likewise round shott for that service which we have great need off at this time.

1642, *September 21*.—In primis, cables of 6. 7. 8. 9 and 10 inches of ech sort three, and hallfers of 4 inches and 4 and $\frac{1}{2}$, six. Rigging answerable to vessells that such cables will serve with anchors answerable to the cables, and flaggs, ensignes, peneants, poope lanthorns, hamberow lines, tard lines, spunn yarne and houseing, marling and canvas for sailes, bolt ropes and twine for sailes, blockes of all sizes and parryes that will serve ships of 60 and 80. 10 ton of sacor shott. 10 ton of minion and falcon shott, crosse barr shott and langor shott, chaine shott, bolt shott, 500 of ech, and likewise a supply of masts must be sent for the burthen of the shippes above mencioned, otherwise if any of the shippes loose their masts heere is none to be had. Likewise there must be a boate builder sent over with materialls for building of boates, to say cliffe boards, for heere are none to be had, we haveing lost our boates are faine to take away other men's boates for his Majesty's service, which causeth many complaints and is the undoing of many poore men.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *September 23*. *Castile of Dublin*.—Our very good Lords, etc., since our last dispatch to your Lordships, dated the 13 September, there arrived here 6 thousand suits of apparell with

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 196–200.

as many capps for the soldiers, and some of them have bin shewen us heere at this Board ; but we find the officers of the army to complaine much of the badnes of those suits, in regard the cloth is very bad, the suits ill and slightly made up, the casocks not lined, the lining of the breeches very bad cloth, the caps so little as that they canot be usefull for the soldier, and such of them as were brought to this Board were so little as they can hardly come on the head of a child. And seeing your Lordships, etc., are so highly abused in those provisions and the poore soldier disappointed, we may not forbear to acquaint you therewith, to the end you may cause the persons to account that have bin entrusted in prepareing those provisions, nor are there any rates sent along with them whereby we might know how to issue them, nor any note of the particulers whereby we might be assured to receive all that was sent us, nor have we had any rates or notes of the quantities formerly sent us, which with the rates and quantites of these we desire may be now sent us.

By our lettres of the first of September we signified to your Lordships that the rebells had gotten a ship of Dunkirke of good strength at the harbor of Wexford to annoy us and to secure the arrivall of their expected supplies from forraigne parts. (fo. 65^v). Since which time we heare by rumors from the Irish that seven or 8 shipps more, some of them carrying 24 pieces of ordnance, are come thither in the aid of the rebells, that they have brought in and landed at Wexford very large proporcion of armes and municion, great ordnance and field pieces, and from France and Flanders some principall comandars of this nacion that have served in forraigne parts.

We have even with mighty difficulty in our great want of mony, municion and all things elce, found meanes to rigg the two pinaces we found here to go to sea to discover and observe the shipping of the rebells ; but their force at sea, if such as is reported, will be too great for those small vessells of ours to encounter with. However, the intelligence sent hither from factors in forraigne parts to their correspondents here, advertising the preparacions abroad against us, mencioned in our lettres of the 1st September, gives us iust cause to doubt that if those be not allready come, they will come, if not prevented, which is the more dangerous if Captain Kettleby and Sir Hen.

Stradling have departed from the coasts of this kingdome, as we heare they have, so that now it is become of absolute necessity that your Lordships do hasten away the shiping for guarding the coasts of this kingdome with all speed, as by our said lettres of the first of September and many former lettres we earnestly besought, and particularly that there be two shippes immediately sent to lye before Wexford, and that one of them be of good countenance, carrying at the least 30 pieces of ordnance; and that there be another ship sent hither to Dublin carrying allso 30 pieces of ordnance at the least, to be employed by us here, and to other parts as we find occasion, and that the other ships for Waterford, Gallway, Broadhaven, Sligoe, Callbeggs and Londonderry, as allso shipping for guarding the harbors in Munster, be in like manner hastned thither. And we assure your Lordships that, if very great speed be not used therein, we shall be instantly blocked up by sea from all intercourse betweene us and England, whence our releife must come, and deprived of all meanes to hold any correspondence with or send releife by sea to those places yet in our hands, which must be only releived by sea.

By our lettres of the 12 Febr. to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdome we besought that there might be sent us men skillfull in fireworkes, and such provision of armes, municion and other provisions for the stores here, as we set downe in a note then sent enclosed in our said lettres. By our letters allso of the same date to the lord admirall we entreated his Lordship to give order that there might be sent us sundry particulers of provisions of sea stores mencioned, in a docket then sent inclosed in these our lettres. Afterwards by our lettres of the 23 of Aprill to the Lord Lieutenant we minded his Lordship of the provisions we formerly desired for the stoares, and then [sent] to his Lordship an (fo. 66) addicionall note of more provisions, which we then declared were as necessary as the former, and we then desired his Lordship that both might be sent with all speed. By our lettres of the 7th of June to your Lordships, we besought your Lordships that all the particulers of those two docquetts, aswell of match as of armes, municion and other provisions, might be hastned to us, without which we then signified to your Lordships we could not performe that service this summer

which your Lordships might expect, and we saw might be done by the blessing of God if we were furnished.

Yet in all this time since the rebellion began, such is our misfortune as we have had from thence not one hundred barrells of poulder and but 6 tun and a half of match, as we mencioned in our lettres to your Lordships of the 1 September, so as doubtles there is some fault in some of the inferiour ministers on that side, to whose care the sending of those provisions have bin entrusted, for otherwise it is not possible that a kingdome should be in danger to be lost for want of sending us those provisions which might so easily be sent us. And now seeing the want of those provisions is like to proove so fatall to this kingdome, the rebels abounding plentifully in their stoares with those provisions from France and Flanders, whilst we are like to perish for want of them, we have taken the boldnes to repeate to your Lordships some part of what we have done in discharge of our duties, so that, if evill and dangerous consequences happen for want of those provisions, it may apeare to your Lordships we have done all that possibly we could to prevent them. And such is our confidence in the mercies of God, which have hitherto miraculously preserved this crowne and kingdome for his Majesty, as if yet we cann have those provisions sent us and to arrive heere before the depth of winter, allthough we cannot in a long time recover the losse of this summer occasioned by those and our other wants, which were not in our power to supply, and so we represented them to your Lordships, yet we hope not only to defend our selves (which without the helpe of those provisions we cant doe) but allso annoy the rebels, and in time, though it must be much longer then if we had had those supplies sooner, recover the losse of this summer. Whereupon we send here inclosed a new note of armes, municion and other provisions for the stores here, and a new note for sea stoares, both excedeing the last, in regard our wants are since the former much encreased by the expense allmost of all the provision we then had ; and we do with all possible earnestnes beseech your Lordships, as you tender the honour of his Majesty and the English nacion in preservacion of this his kingdome from the handes of those mercilesse (fo. 66v) rebels and the preservacion allso of the lives of our commanders and soldiers heere (who for valour and resolucion are not inferior to any the like army in chrisendome), that with all speed the provisions contayned in both

the inclosed docketts may be sent us speedily, and especially poulder, match and bullets for ordnance in a plentiful proportion, while the rest are in preparing, in regard if those be not instantly sent the kingdom cannot be preserved; and although the sending of all the provisions contained in those two docquets come to a great charge, yet we must let your Lordships know that if the sending of those be neglected, or too long deferred, it will occasion a far greater charge and vast expence to England both of treasure and men.

The Lord President of Connaught and all the forces in that province are certainly in so great a strait for want of armes, munition and all things else, as we feare dayly to heare they are destroyed and all their armes lost, and that principally for want of armes and munition, their supply depending only on us heere, and we not having it to send them, or if we had, such is the weaknes of our forces here and want of carriages and all other requisites for such an expedition, as we could hardly send a competent force thither to relieve that province without endangering this, which yet we would in so great necessity adventure to our power, if we had armes and munition to send thither. We therefore crave leave in a matter of so weighty importance againe to beseech that the provisions contained in those two docquets be sent us speedily, and strongly guarded at sea, and in the interim that the match, poulder and bullets for ordnance be sent away; otherwise we must dissolve all the main guarrisons and out guarrisons we have laid to annoy the rebells and to deprive them of corne and graine, and so give the rebells opportunity to become masters of the corne, without which they and their forraigne succours, if any they expect, could not live. And then must we be blocked up in this citty with our forces, where for want of poulder and match, we shall not be able to make any incursion into the country for getting in corne and other provisions, which may utterly destroy us and our forces, and deliver up our kingdom to the rebells. We also beseech that the recruits and the forces we moved for by our lettre of the first of September, as well for Leinster and Connaught as for Munster, might be hastned away.

Our wants of money are very grievous, disabling us in every thing that might conduce to our preservation, insomuch that when any advantage is offered us we are not able to lay

hold of it for (fo. 67) want of meanes to answer the charge in compassing it, which with the discontents of the soldier for want of pay, openly rayleing at us as if we were in fault that they were not paid, and expressing and acting all manner of discontent and disorder, which we dare not punish unles we could pay them, is a burden to heavy for us to beare, our lives being by those meanes growne very uncomfortable unto us, and the apprehensions we have of the sad consequences which are in danger to arise to the kingdome of England in the losse of this, if it should so happen, overcomes us with disquiet and perplexity of mind.

In all these disturbances falling upon us, and in the midst of our sorrowes, we cannot so faile in our duties, notwithstanding all our discouragements, as to be wanting to the publike in anything we cann imagine feisible by us. And therefore we lately issued a comission for purging this citty of many rebells wives and children flocking hither, a copy of which comission we send here inclosed, the commissioners haveing earnestly mooved to have so many coppies thereof printed, as if every one of them might have one by them the better to understand the duties enioyned him. We are endeavoring to fortify this citty notwithstanding the greatnes of our necessities, so to render to this place all the safety we cann, which fortificacion we shall not be able to bring to any perfeccion for want of mony.

We lately understood that the rebells were gathering great forces about Athboy, so to effect some wicked designe against our guarrisons abroad or this place, and we endeavored to get as many forces as we could together, and although we are besett with as many difficulties and wants as ever men were, yet have we in those wants and weakenes employed about 1500 men into those parts, who marched towards Trim on the 20th of this month under the comand of the Lord Lisle, Lieutenant Generall of the Horse (the Marques of Ormond being disabled to travell by reason of sicknes), to encounter those rebells, and by the blessing of God to scatter them. And so we remaine from his Majesty's castle of Dublin.

Your Lordships, etc.,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLACE, ETC.

We have sent this bearer, Tobias Norris, as an expresse to attend and sollicite your Lordships herein, and to see the provisions for the stores shipped and sent away.

LORDS JUSTICES AND COUNCELL TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *September 26. Castle of Dublin.*—(fo. 67^v). Our very good Lords, etc., Your Lordships may please to remember that there was an order of Parliament made in England, whereby rewards were to be bestowed on such as should arrest the persons or bring in the heads of such of the trayters heere as should be named in any proclamacion published by this State. In persuance whereof there was a proclamacion published heere, and dated the 8th of February last, whereby it was declared that, whosoever should in manner as in the said proclamacion is expressed, by the 25 of March last kill and bring or cause to be killed or to be brought to us the Justices, the head of Art Roe McPatrick McArt Moile McMahone, should by way of reward receive fower hundred pounds. And Lieutenant Collonel Biron having exhibited a petition at this Board, shewing that on the 5th of March he had the good fortune to defeate a considerable part of the rebells army, amongst whom he tooke prisoner the said Art Roe, we on the 7th of May last transmitted the said petition to the Lord Lieutenant of this kingdome, recommending the gent. to his Lordship's favour which being made knowne to the Honourable Commons House of Parliament there, it was mooved that an authentique certifficat of that service should be transmitted thither, that so consideracion might be had of it there.

Since which time Sir Henry Titchburne, knight, governor of his Majesty's fort of Drogheda, delivered at this Board the two enclosed certifficates signed by him, in the one of which he certifies that the said Art Roe, etc., was on the 5th day of March last taken prisoner by Lieutenant Collonel Birone in a fight had betweene a part of his Majesty's army, who then sallyed out of the towne of Drogheda then besieged by the rebells, and a party of the rebells army, and that that party of his Majesty's army was then commanded by Lieutenant Collonel Birone, and that the said traytor was then brought prisoner

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 201–202.

by the said Lieutenant Collonel Birone to the said Sir Henry at Drogheda. In the other he certifies that on or about the 12 of March last he, haveing heard that the traytor Christopher Barnewall of Rathasker in the county of Louth, who was a collonel among the rebels and active in the rebellion, and who is one of those for whose head a reward of 400^{li} was promised by the said proclamacion, was in the castle of Rathasker, the said Sir Henry marched thither with a party of his Majesty's forces, laid siege to the said castle and tooke it, and therein tooke prisoner the said Christopher Barnewall.

Those certifficates therefore we offer hereinclosed to your Lordships, and considering the meritts of those gentl., Sir Henry Titchburne and Lieutenant (fo. 68) Collonel Birone, who now claime the benefitt of the proclamacion, the former haveing with great iudgement and successfully comanded his Majesty's forces at Drogheda dureing all the time it was besieged, and ever since without any pay or entertainment from his Majesty, as governor there, and in that service acquitted himselfe towards the duties of that high trust with great satisfaccion to this State, and the latter being one of the captains who endured that hard siege whilst it continued, and meritted well in the publique service there. We therefore recommend them to your Lordships, in this their suite, which we submitt to your Lordships' grave consideracion, and so we remaine from his Majesty's castle of Dublin

Your Lordships, etc.,

WM. PARSONS.

JO. BORLASE, ETC.

LORD ESMOND TO THE LORDS LIEUTENANT AND COMMISSIONERS.

1642, *September 29. Duncannon.*—(fo. 57). May it please your Lordships, I can with no lesse affection to the cause then my duty to you but to be so bold as to present the present condicion of this place his Majesty's fort of Duncannon, and the greate consequence that hath imediate relacion to it. It hath had no comfort nor relief but what your great care hath thought fitt, which is the only subject from which it hath subsistence. Thus far I have runn the hazard of my life to preserve it and will not live but to die to maintaine it; but then my Lords it

must be by your further and greater providence, in regard those who have with traitorous hearts flowen into the face of sovereignty are become heere in these parts an enemy of strength and danger, such advantage have they gained by protraction of time as no small time will bring them to obedience as the matter hath bin acted, for the enemy live about this country, I meane the county of Wexford, inasmuch security as if there had bin no acts of treason nor inhumanity committed.

The want of an 100 horse, 500 foot and 2 good ships to beate downe Passage, a poore blockhouse, and the castle of Ballyhacke hinders not only the yielding of 6 corporacions, whereof Waterford and Rosse are two, but allso the gathering of the harvest of some 5 counties, which the rebells are likely quietly to carry away. It will be worse this next winter if these poore thinges be not gotten, for no shipping will be able through the extremity of weather to ride before this fort with safety, which may be the meanes of endangring this place. If I and the rest with me sell our lives at a deere rate and the enemy loose many men, what is that to the losse of such a harbour and drawing in of forraigne shipping, and make it a second Dunkirke to make destruccion of the good subjects of his Majesty's dominions. I am not worthy to presse your care, I know your Lordships regard to the advancement of the service and your vigilancy in matters of so great concernement, but I owe a duty which I shall be ever forward to present. If your Lordships be pleased to imploy me, I shall be able to give an honest accompt of my trust my experience in this nacion offers them in an undervalue when they shall meete but a considerable oposicion.¹

The store heere wants all manner of habiliments for warr, nor are we well provided of municion. If there were fower small pieces sent for traverseing of shipping, and to be haled from one place to another, it would save much expence of powder, which we can spend but saveingly. I humbly intreat that you would against winter be carefull to provide for this place and to strengthen it in such condicion as you shall thinke fitt, and then I shall with courage bestowe my blood and thinke it too small a sacrifice for so good and honourable an accion. I must make bold to present my owne estate that am reduced for not violateing my allegiance to the poore entertainment of a private captain. I shall most humbly request your favourable regard to me that

¹ So in MS.; some words apparently omitted by copyist.

as I have gained an estate by my service to the crowne and in that cause lost it, I may not in the best of my time meete misery for reward. There are some ships of strength heer that would beate downe the blockhouse and castle of Ballyhack, but we had no men to put in guarrison there, so that your Lordships must send men and shipping both together.

I send your Lordships the copy of my Lord Mountgarrett's lettre to me upon my answer to which lettre, he, haveing my lieutenant and his brother and some other gentlemen of my company, who were taken prisoner when Captain Thomas Aston was slaine, did most inhumanely put (fo. 57^v) them to death notwithstanding quarter given. Captain Thomas Aston through his owne willfullnes breakeing the direccion I gave him lost himselfe, his lieutenant and many of his company. There are come to Wexford five shippes of good strength and in them Coll. Preston, Coll. Cullen, Coll. Plunkett and Coll. Bourke, with armes for 16000 men. Preston hath undertaken the fort, but, my Lords, upon my life if he have it he shall buy it at a deere rate. We are exceedingly neglected in sending us victualls, our time is out, and for ought I see no course taken for our releife. We have little but what we have from the enemy, for which we fight, and it canot but be hazardous to the safety of this place, sicknes and the sword haveing much decayed our men. I humbly pray that we may rather dye by the sword then famine, and that your Lordships will cast a speedy eye unto us who are willing to pay the tribute of life in sacrifice of the cause. I have sent our agent, Mr. Bombury, a note of some thinges that are of present use. I most humbly pray your Lordships they may be sent with all convenient speed. I most humbly take my leave, and remaine

your etc.,

LAW. ESMONDE.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *September 29. Castle of Dublin.*—Our very good Lords, etc., on the 26 of this month we received lettres dated of the

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 203–206.

16 of the same from our very good Lord the Lord Baron of Inchequin, who now commands in chiefe his Majesty's forces in the province of Munster, whereby and by the relacion of Captain Piggott, to whose relacion, he haveing bin an actor in the service, the said lettres referr, we find that the Lord Inchequin out of the weake forces in that province did with much difficulty get together 1800 foot, and 360 horse, with which he did on the 3d of this month encounter the rebells' forces consisting of neere 6000 and 400 foot who intended to assault Corke, amongst whom were the traytors Lord Viscount Muskery, Lord Viscount Roch, Lord Viscount Ikeryn, Lord of Dunboyne, Lord Bourke of Castleconnell and the Lord Bourke of Brittas, and most of all the principall men of that province; that God so blessed the endeavours of the Lord Inchequin as he routed and put to flight the army of the rebells; that with that handfull of men he pursued those rebells and had the killing of them neere three miles, and then orderly retreating to the place where he bravely won the field, pitched his camp and lodged there that night; that in that battell there were slaine of the rebells betweene 6 and 700, [and] as some of the rebells themselves confes many more, and amongst them diverse persons of eminent quality; that of our side there were only 6 men killed and a little before they ioyned battell; that the Lord Viscount Kinalmeaky was slaine, who in all this buisnes carryed himself very commendably; that our men tooke in that fight 50 prisoners, diverse of them (fo. 71) men of quality, and most of them officers in the army of the rebells, which 50 prisoners the Lord Inchequin caused to be hanged next morneing, save only Coll. Butler, son to the traytor the Lord Viscount Ikeryn, and one Burgett, commissary generall of the rebells' army, which 2 remaine still prisoners; that our men gained from the rebells in that conflict a large and choice piece of battery, which the rebells had gotten in the castle of Lymerick, by the reputacion whereof the rebells had taken in all the castles in that county, and two field pieces and good stores of armes.

This great victory wrought by the hand of God in the province where our dangers were so great renders to us much ioy and contentment, wherein we desire your Lordships may beare a part with us. From Connaught allso we have intelligence that his Majesty's forces there, notwithstanding the weaknes

of their condicion, have don very great service on the rebells. From Ulster we heare that the Earle of Leven is marching with some forces into the country, but what they have done we yet heare not. And for our proceeings heere in Leinster by our lettres of the 23 of September we made knowne to your Lordships how we had sent the Lord Lisle, Lieutenant Generall of the horse, the Marquess of Ormond being by sicknes disabled to travell, with 1500 men towards Trim, which we did with extreame difficulty considering our wants, but it was of absolute necessity to keepe the rebells as much as we could from knowing our condicion who, if we had sate still, would have insulted beyond measure and would gather great numbers to assault us and so raise terror which might endanger us. The rebells though in number above 2000 durst not meete him but fled upon his aproach, he then wheeling about as if he meant to go another way, sent a party of horse to Cloning, where a party of the rebells were assembled, who were fallen upon by our men, who slew diverse of them, whence the Lord Lisle marched to Kells, a frontier towne in the county of Meath, bordering on the county of Cavan. There they surprised diverse of the rebells, who held in that place an open market, spoiled their market, slew many of them and scattered the rest. The Lord Lisle pitched there his camp and sent out parties of horse and foot severall wayes, some of them he commanded to march to Virginia, a towne of the traytor the Earle of Fingall, in the borders of the county of Cavan adioyning to Meath, neere which towne the Earle of Fingall had a house, which and the places adioyning were the receptacles of that rebell and traytor the Lord Gormanstowne and diverse others of the rebellious crew, since they were by his Majesty's forces driven away from their houses in the Pale. The Lord Lisle hath now caused that house and the towne and villages thereabouts to be burnt, as allso the hay, corne and turffe in all that county thereabout.

He still proceedes in burneing, wasting, spoyleing and distroying all the country about him and all the rebells corne, hay and turfe, and depriveing the rebells of all the cattle he cann, so to take from them all the meanes of lodgeing, food and fire, which course, God willing, wee with our power intend to hold in other parts as knowing that nothing more certainly conduceth to the destruccion of the rebells. Yet we see we

shall be wonderfully disabled therein by those extremityes of want under which we now suffer and whereof we are in danger to be swallowed up, if not speedily (fo. 71^v) supplyd from thence, our want of poulder, match being such and so great as we much feare the Lord Lisle will hardly have sufficient to retreat hither.¹

Since our dispatch to your Lordships, dated 23 of September, we heare that Coll. Preston, Coll. Cullen, Coll. Plunket, Coll. Sinott and Coll. Bourke arrived at Wexford, the place which we formerly signified to your Lordships we so much desired to take in but for want of meanes disabled therein; that Preston is made Generall of their forces of Leinster, Cullen their Lieutenant Generall, Bourke Generall of Connaught; that they have brought with them great stores of armes and municion, that they have so many ships with them as they have taken at sea 5 or 6 barques passing betweene England and this kingdome. We are credibly informed that their first designe is to lay siege to the fort of Duncannon, now weake in men by reason of the late losse of men there, and we are the rather induced to beleieve that their designe is against Duncannon in regard of the neerenes of it to Wexford, the advantage they should gaine by haveing the port of Waterford freed of that fort, and the strength and reputacion which the great ordnance of that fort, where there are severall great pieces of battery and other ordnance, might add to them, and though we see apparently the danger of looseing that important piece, yet we are not able to supply it from hence with those supplies of men, armes, poulder, match, bullet, victualls and mony which are requisitt to the preservacion thereof, but do earnestly beseech your Lordships, etc., that those supplies with all materialls for worke might be sent from thence forthwith to that fort, so to prevent seasonably the dishonour and mischief of besieging and gaineing of it.

We must also mind your Lordships of hastning the shipping for guarding the coasts of this kingdome, as by severall former, lettres, and more particularly by our lettres of the 1 and 23 of this month we earnestly besought, wherein we hope the sending of ships to the severall places mencioned in our lettres of the 23 of this month will not be forgotten, and more particularly the two ships to lye before Wexford, and that one of them

¹ The remainder of the letter belongs to a separate communication from the Lords Justices and Council to His Majesty's Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland, dated the 29 September, which is printed in the *Calendar of the Manuscripts of the Marquess of Ormonde*, pp. 206-208.

do carry at least 30 pieces of ordnance, and those lying before Wexford will not only hinder the trade and commerce of the towne with forraine parts and the importing of any more commanders and armes and municion there for the rebells, but will be allso a good countenance to the fort of Duncannon.

And seeing our wants heere are so grievous and lamentable, as we contend with them with more danger then we do with the rebells, and are in perill of being suddenly devoured by those wants, and consequently the kingdome in danger to be delivered over to the fury of those rebells, we therefore againe renew our humble and earnest suits to your Lordships, etc., for hastning away our supplies of men, mony, armes, poulder and match, mentioned in our former lettres of the 1. 13. 23 of this month; but above all plentifull store in present of powder, match without which we shall not be able to hold out to expect the rest, part of which poulder and match we desire may be withall speed hastned over land to Chester for the more certaine speedy conveyance thereof, and the residue by sea from London, and that with a strong convoy, least they be taken as formerly a ship bound hither with armes from Holland was, which was carryed into Callis, and which we hope is by this time, by your Lordships' meanes, sett free, and least the ship of Dunkirke and other ships of the rebells hovering about Wexford should sieze on them; which we hope by your Lordships' care will be prevented.

(fo. 72). We hold it necessary to make knowne to your Lordships that the Earle of Castlehaven, who stands indicted heere for high treason, and stood comitted for the same, found meanes the last night but one to make an escape. We are in search of him, but cannot yet find him, and so we remaine from his Majesty's Castle of Dublin

yours Lordships, etc.,

	WM. PARSONS.	JO. BORLAS.
ORMOND.	CHA. LAMBERT.	AD. LOFTUS.
JO. TEMPLE.	THO. ROTHERHAM.	JA. WARE.
ROB. MEREDITH.	G. WENTWORTH.	

Postcr.

Our extreame want of poulder and match mooved us to send warrant to the clerke of the store [at Carrickfergus] to send us hither all the match and all the minion, faulcon, saker, culverin, and other shott, and all the pickaxes, spades and shovells which

we had in store at Carrickfergus before the arrivall of the forces lately arrived there out of Scotland ; and by our lettres to our very good Lord the Earle of Levin, dated the 29 of August, we desired his Lordship to command the clerke of the store to use all possible speed and diligence therein ; and by our lettres of the 2d of September directed to his Lordship we signified to him the great want of poulder, and desired him to lend us 200 barrells of poulder, we then promising to repay him that quantity as soone as by our expected supplies out of England we shall be enabled. And now since the writeing of these lettres we have received answer from the Earle of Levin that we cannot have our owne match, nor the poulder we desired to borrow, which leaves us now out of all exspectacion of supply untill from London it be sent us, which we againe moove may be hastned away.

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE, ETC.

LORD ESMOND TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT.

1642, *October 10. Duncannon.*—Right honourable, the companies heere are now growne weake by sicknes, death and the sword, yet the captains receive dayly the allowance in victualls and mony as were there companies full, which is a great hinderance to his Majesty and preiudice to the present service, which I humbly make bold to advertise your Lordship, and pray your present direccion what course I shall hold either to pay them full, or according to their numbers as they are whole, sick, or hurt, for without order I shall not be able to do it without much dislike. I conceive it to be a good and iust way though the companies be recruited againe to put our victualls, municion or what elce comes into the stores here, and to stipend a clerke to dispose and accompt for it. This will be advantage to the service and proffitable to his Majesty and the soldier receive his due with content.

My Lord, it is long since the place hath had any releife and food especially, which though the least care yet the greatest want I know not the cause, but my Lord, I well know the inconveniency it may produce. If your Lordship and the Parliament have bin pleased to thinke me worthy of [the] regiment, as I heare you have by the comission to Sir John Gifford for the place of Lieutenant Coll., I have not yet heard from the Lords

Justices of those men nor no manner of encouragement or assistance from them. This country is yet so free from the approach of our forces that they are so insolent as no treasonable power will take of the height of their pride and thought of security; the Collonels Preston, Cullen and others have added much comfort of late to their distracted hopes. But I shall secure this place for my King and country against them so long as I shall receive victualls or mony from the Parliament or your Lordship. I have sent your Lordship my complaint against one Captain Anthony Weldon, a copy whereof I have sent my Lords Justices; there could not have bin a man in England lesse fitt made choyce for this service, for he will obey no direccion, but is of so contrary and mutinous disposicion as I never mett withall this 55 yeares I have followed the warrs, and though he hath wronged and traduced my reputacion and honour, both to the Parliament and your Lordship, my desire is not to take away any good in him, but to vindicate my owne honour, and that he may be remooved and some honest man of discrecion sent to performe the service. I have in my request to the Justices desired to free myselfe by a Marshall Court. Till then I pray your Lordships entertaine a good opinion of me, for I question not to make Captain Weldon apeare a most malicious and an envious fellow. My Lord, I only depend upon your noble favours which is the study of

your etc.,

LAW. ESMOND.

LORDS JUSTICES TO THE COMMISSIONERS.¹

1642, *October 12. Castle of Dublin.*—(fo. 72^v). Our very goods Lords, we lately received lettres from our very good Lord the Earle of Clanrickard and St. Albans, together with coppies of the Lord Forbes, his lettres to his Lordship and of his lettres in answer thereof to my Lord Forbes, coppies whereof we herewith send your Lordships.

The hard, indeed very hard, condicion we are now in for want of all things which might enable us for defence or offence, especially men, armes, mony poulder, match, but above all mony and match, is so lamentable as we

¹ *Ibid.*, pp. 210-211.

have taken the boldnes to sollicit your Lordships for supplies to be hastned to us by our severall lettres, and particularly by our lettres of the 1. 13. 23. and 29 of September, which we hope you have received.

Our extremities and dangers still encrease, and our strength in men and provisions diminish, and on the other side the rebells, who were of late sunke very low into despaire, are on the sudden risen to a degree of great boldnes begotten in them, partly from that knowledge which could not be long concealed from them of our weakenes, and partly from an apprehension they now have of their owne strength, they haveing had of late plentifull accessions of strength in artillery of all sorts, and all kind of armes and municion, the only habiliment of warr they wanted, brought to them by Coll. Preston, Owen Roe O Neile and diverse other Irish commanders, of whose arrivall heere we have now very cleere and undoubted intelligence, so as doubtles this winter they will much endanger us and this kingdome then they could doe the last winter, for though we then wanted strength in men to resist their multitudes, yet we had plenty of municion for the few men we had, which under God preserved us, whereas now our stores are almost empty and theirs are full. Many also of our men are taken from us by the sword and sicknes, and notwithstanding that our men have slaine many of theirs, yet they still continue very numerous; and where there are such multitudes strenghted with all requisites of warr, against a handfull in comparison wanting those requisites, your Lordships can easily iudge the issue, unles God do miraculously preserve us, as of his infinite mercy which we must ever thankfully acknowledge he hath hitherto done.

However, we may not be so much wanting to our duty as to forbear representing our extremities thither, whence only our releife must come, and therefore we lay hold of all oportunityes to do it; and as our dangers are now more by many degrees then ever they were considering our want of men, mony, armes, poulder and match, and how the rebells are supplied with those and all other provisions, so we hope your Lordships will the more speedily supply us, so that all the charge undergon by the kingdome of England ever since this warr begann, besides the former vast expense of treasure and English blood heere, may not now in a moment be rendred fruitles, especially seeing so great a mischief to the crowne

and kingdome of England, and indeed to all his Majesty's dominions, may yet be prevented by sending us in present some store of mony, poulder and match, and particulerly we desire that the small proporcion of match and other provisions lying for us at Chester, which through the negligence of the ministers there have bin too long kept from us, may now at last be sent away immediately, and that all the provisions contained in the note of particulers which we lately sent to your Lordships, may be sent as speedily after as possible may be.

And we hope the greatnes of our danger, apprehended upon grounds of good assurance, will excuse to your Lordship our importunity againe to beseech that our suite herein may not be delayed; for if it be, we assure your Lordships the warr must be at an end on our parts as not able to make resistance, and the rebells must then become possessed of the kingdome, and the losse which will follow thereupon cannot be recoverd in many ages, which with the dishonour that may reflect from thence upon the English nacion (fo. 73) in loseing a kingdome after a yeares warr mayntayned against the conspirators, and that for want of sending provisions to maintayne it, we offer to your Lordships grave consideracion, with this that we cann have no manner of helpe from this kingdome where the rebellion is so universall as we cann exspect nothing from them but malice and terror.

The Lord Lisle with the forces we sent him abroad is lately returned hither, haveing taken in the castle of Carigmacrosse in the county of Monaghan, belonging to the Earle of Essex, which had bin since the begining of this rebellion possessed by the rebells dureing his being abroad. He made very great destruccion of the rebells' cattle and corne, the rebells not dareing to make head against him, saveing the resistance they made at that castle, and so we remaine from his Majesty's castle of Dublin

your Lordships, etc.,

WM. PARSONS. JO. BORLASE, ETC.

COUNCELL OF WARR IN MUNSTER TO THE SPEAKER.

1642, *October 15.* *Corke.*—Mr. Speaker, though it hath pleased the Allmighty thus far to governe our proceeings with a divine wisdom and by supplying all our defects with

His owne omnipotence to make us the miraculous instruments of justice upon our enimies and unanimity of these kingdomes, yet we cannot conceive it lesse then a temptation of God to throw ourselves continually with the cause we support into the mouths of those wolves from whose fury nothing but a hand out of the clouds can rescue us. Therefore we yet againe beseech that honourable Assembly to take us into a speedy and more serious consideracion, and if our zeale and the fidelity of our service have approoved in your opinions the cleerenes of our harts, we doubt not but you will believe that nothing but an absolute necessity could have exacted from us this importunity, whilst we know to our infinite sorrow your domesticke troubles have allmost invironed you. Our enemy growes soldierly be seeing his owne errors, and by how much the oftner he hath bin scourged by so much he growes sadder and makes his combinacions stronger. He is from diverse parts of the world furnished with all necessaryes for the warr, the want of which hitherto hath bin the only reason why he hath not bin as numerous as malitious, and every easterly wind that bringes us no supply but of ill newes gives him as many degrees of comfort and courage as it deprives us of. It is easily apprehended upon what disadvantage men are out of their owne country without mony, where they are releved as well in the guarrrisons as in the field only with shipp provisions, and no other drinke to it but what they fetch from the river. Bread and cheese canot yield a sick man broth, nor cann he that is well continue so if he sells his dinner to mend his shoes for the next march. Nothing is so wellcome to us as danger and sufferance when it conduceth to the publique service; but truly, Mr. Speaker, we find the symptomes of discontent excedeing pregnant in our soldiers when they retorne victoriously out of the field, and have little besides bread and water to triumph in; but that is not the worst, for even the provisions which we have thus long lived languishing upon are now reduced to the proporcion of one month, and the utmost of our extremity is as fully knowne to the enemy as ourselves, which makes him active to gett his legions and men united into the field. For he now understands that he is better (fo. 73^v) officerd and better armed then ever and twice as numerous in horse as we. This makes him boast that he is speedily resolved with his great numbers to assault all our guarrrisons at once and threatens that none of us shall live but

such as fly into that kingdome, whither allso he hath made a confident promise to pursue us and to make both us and our releivers his prey. But we hartily beseech that divine providence who hath hitherto instructed us to do His will to give you now a deepe and full apprehension of our infinite distresses, and we know you will zealously and concionably hasten our releife. If our whole arreares cannot be dispatched to us we begg only such a part of them as may keepe us alive to exspect the rest, and if such a force cannot be spared to second us as may speedily dispatch the warr, we desire for the present a regiment of dragoones, the infinite advantage of which as the case now stands in this province we have entrusted this bearer Captain Chudleigh to acquaint you with, and have given him further instruccions for the representing and solliciteing our wants and supplyes. This gentleman we acknowledge to have bin so active, industrious and deserveing an agent in this service as that, if we had bin in a condicion of exploiteing anything, we could not conveniently have dispensed with his absence; but now he cannot be any way more usefull unto us then in givinge his attendance on that honourable Assembly and wayteing for our releife there hence, and in makeing a tender of this profession on our behalfe that we shall ever apeare as hitherto we have done ambitious of nothing more then of honest occasions to engage our lives to deserve your favours, for whose prosperity we continually pray, and remaine

your affectionat friends

INCHEQUINE.

**Wm.* BROKETT. *NIC.* CODRINGTON. DUNGARVAN.
 EDWARD POWELL. *CHA.* VAVASOUR. MATH. APPLEYARD.
 ROWLAND ST. LEGER. *Mich.* Byrne. BROWNE. JOHN
 PAULET. JAMES BAYNTON. *THO.* PAULET. RICH.
 ELLIOTT. *Fra.* Thorg. *Henry* Chester. *Nicholas*
Mynne. *Fra.* Tirwhitt. JEROM. MANWOOD. PEREG.
 BANISTER. WM. JEPHSON. *THO.* CUPPER. JOHN
 BUTLER. AGM. MUSCHAMPE.

LORD INCHEQUIN TO THE COMMISSIONERS.

1642, Oct. 28. *Corke*.—Right honourable my very good Lords, etc., the pressing necessities of this province did lately

*Italicised portions added later in same hand.

constraine me and the Councill of Warr here to addresse our ioint lettres by Captain Chudleigh to the honourable House of Commons, haveing formerly found that most of my dispatches came so tardily to your Lordships handes as that I had iust cause to doubt the safe delivery of them, and allthough I have heretofore feared to interrupt your Lordships more civill affaires by my too frequent and importunate lettres, yet I now find my selfe obliged, aswell in discharge of my duty to your Lordships, etc., as to our particuler necessities, to remonstrate to your Lordships the condicion we are in, which is such through a generall want of mony, victuall and all other provisions as that, if this day there had not a small barque of victuall arrived from the magazine at Bristoll, we had in lesse then a weeke bin driven to miserable exigents. This supply will enable us to subsist for some short time and the cloathing which your Lordships have bin pleased to send by Capt. Constable, for which I am to returne your Lordships, etc., my humble thankefullnes, doth give much animacion and encouragement to our soldiers, who were before so excedeingly disheartned through (fo. 74) want of all manner of provisions, save only bread and cheese which we were forced to issue in scanty proporcions, as that they would give all they could steale or borrow to sea men that would convey them on shipboard and so for England; some of which I have with much adoe mett withall and shall condignely punish, but very many have escaped me, and I find it will be extreamey difficult in a short time to containe them from falling againe into the like desperate resolucions so soone as they shall tast of a little want, unles your Lordships, etc., shall be pleased speedily to transmitt over some proporcions of mony to provide them of a small quantity of fresh meat, which we now can only have by stealth from the enemy, and to this purpose we are forced to dispense with certaine loose rogues who slip in amongst the rebels and bring away some cattle for us, in lieu whereof we give them not only permission and encouragement but mony also to a good value, which is commonly spent in drinke amongst our people. All our owne stocke being for the most part tran[s]-mitted into that kingdome by lycense from the Earle of Corke expressly contrary and opposite to my direccions and desires, of which affront obtruded on me I have formerly made a representacion to your Lordships and the State at Dublin, but

have from neither received any intimacion of your Lordships or their pleasures, whereby I perceive fresh contumelyes are prepared to be cast upon me, and I shall humbly desire that one of us may receive a reprehension whichsoever your Lordships, etc., shall conceive hath meritted it; at least I shall desire it may be noted that my assent was so farr from going along with those many transportacions of cattle as that my direccions in opposicion thereof have mett with such scorne and contempt as towards an inferior minister were insupportable.

And now may it please your Lordships, etc., I find that there are not wanting those who would willingly fasten upon me a recriminacion of guiltines, error, or both in two late unfortunate accidents befallen us, whereof if I were not able to acquitt myselfe to your Lordships and all the world I were very unhappy. The first is the escape of Coll. Butler who was taken prisoner at the castle of Lyscarrell, and being brought to Corke was permitted for some few dayes to passe up and downe with a keeper at the instance of the officers, who were desirous to discourse with him and to receive informacion in sundry matters touching the enemy, wherein they being reasonably satisfied I was resolved to secure the person of the man from further possibility of escape in the castle of Shandon, a place very meete and convenient in all respects for that purpose, to which end having signed a warrant for his durance there, and appointed a guard to carry him thither, the provost martiall's deputy of this province came and with many beseecheings besought me that I would not remoove the prisoner out of his custody, the propper place for him to be continued in, and withall assumed to preserve him with so much care and diligence as that he would render me a good accompt of that part of his charge, which I did confidently beleieve he might do, haveing his house within the walls of the citty, and haveing the comand of 12 men to whom he might comitt him by turnes; all which notwithstanding the prisoner, with two of the marshalls men, his keepers, found meanes to escape whither by the martiall's assent or not I cannot find, but certaine I am that nothing in the judgement of such who throughly understand the passage cannot reflect on me, save that I wanted providence enough to foresee the villanous and treacherous disposicion of many of oure mercenaryes. The second sad losse was of one Capt. Roberts with about 50 of

his (fo. 74^v) men, whereof I must stand acquitt as being that time wherein he was commanded forth out of his guarrison, haveing two dayes before bin at Youghall, attending the funeralls of my noble fellow Commissioner the Earle of Barrymore. At my returne I found this gentleman was sent forth with a party to secure the fetching home a certaine quantity of corne into this guarrison about which we were busy, and that the enemy issueing in too great numbers upon our men, part of that party thought fitt to retire, which Capt. Roberts might allso have done very securely but his too much courage or ill fortune rather inclineing him to defend an old fort of earth then to retreat, he and his men were most unfortunately cutt of after that he had maintayned the place so long as his municion lasted. If either these or any other particulears have bin represented to my disadvantage, I humbly begg the favour that any censure of me may be suspended untill I have the honour afforded me to be made acquainted with the objeccions, unto which I can make honest and satisfactory answers before any persons of honour. Let me find how unfortunate a thing it is to be invalued in your Lordships, etc., iust displeasure, and untill I be in some measure convict of such a guilt, let me humbly crave the favour to be credited in my faithfull profession and zealous endeavour to approve my selfe

Your Lordships, etc.,

INCHEQUINE.

Extracts of 2 lettres from Sir Phillip Percivall to Gualter Frost, of the 5 and 8 of November, concerneing the state of victualls and mony at Dublin.

1642, November 5. *Dublin.*—(fo. 76). I am sorry to see the yeare so far spent and provisions so slowly sent. It was the intent of the Parliament, as I understood it, that at this time there should have bin provisions in the stores for 8 months, but when these two ships came in I had not provision for neere 8 weekes and that only in bread, corne and cheese, haveing as you know received no butter this yeare from Cheshire and those parts, and but a very small quantity considering our

great expence from London ; and mony we have not to buy beefe, fresh or salt, or any other thing to ease the stores, nor indeed to preserve or orderly issue what is in the stores, nor to pay any man employed in this and six other guarrrisons depending hereupon, whereof I have often complayned ; what this may come to in short time you may easily iudge. By your lettre of the 9 of August you were pleased to certify me that there was a summe of mony ordered by the Parliament to be paid unto me to enable me to performe this great charge, and although I have had a friend to attend it, I cannot find that that mony or any part thereof hath bin paid. Meane while I go along strayneing my purse and my credit that I am not able to beare it any longer, which I entreat you as the most propper instrument to make known to those that cann addresse it in good faith.

When any other ships come unles they bring mony with them I know not how to discharge them, or dispose of their goods, or pay their primage or arrearage which you charge upon me. Besides I am called upon for those great rents for the houses I was forced to hire or presse when I was turned out of the granaryes of his Majesty's castle of Dublin, as I formerly certified you, which with many other inconveniences occasioned for want of mony to undergo my charge, makes me lead a very uncomfortable life and feare great dangers to ensue. Sir, albeit the repact butter which was provided at Chester heretofore was excepted against yet I am to entreat you, for avoydeing a quarrell for want of that commodity, to order some store from thence and allso from London, and I shall take care to see that of Cheshiere first issued before it grow ranke ; without it the soldiers will not be satisfied with some sorts of your cheese.

It is very probable that the rebells may be encouraged through their owne boldnes or the negligence or security of our soldiers to attempt the burneing of the mills about this citty this winter, as they have lately robbed some of them therefore, and for that I have knowne the watercourses about this place frozen for some time, so as no mills could grind. I would desire you to furnish us with some store of wheate meale and oatemeale wherein there can be no losse, if not so much mischance should happen, but advantage rather, so as care be had there be no mixture of new corne, which unavoydably causeth all to become musty in a short time as I have observed here. Here we loose one

bushell in sixteene for grinding which I confes I repine at, the rather because the greatest part of the corne is in mills, which are come to the King's hands by this rebellion. So with my best wishes I remaine

PHILL. PERCIVALL.

1642, *November 8. Dublin.*—Sir, since the writeing of this lettre here arrived Molton, Oliver Westerby and Browne, viz., Westerby and Molton tell me that they sprung (fo. 76^v) a leake by the way, and stayed for convoyes promised them or elce they had come sooner. What to do with them or how to discharge them I know not. I have this month past earnestly sollicitated the threasurer for 50^{li} ordered by the Councell Board and cannot get it, so as if you be charged with demurrage which lyes not in me to prevent, I hope you will hold me excused.

For the rest of the 43^{li} which I paid in part of freight, and the 5^{li}. 4. 6. which I paid Ralph for primage, whereof he will [give] you a certificate and I will give you an acquittance, I pray you pay it as I formerly directed, and I pray you make it appeare there how necessary it is to be furnished with mony for the complying with your dispatches hither, or helpe me out of this unfortunate employment that at this rate would ruine a wiser and wealthier man then ever I was or exspect to be. I pray you excuse this trouble and beleieve I shall be as ready to serve you in what I may

PHILL. PERCIVALL.

LORD INCHEQUINE TO THE SPEAKER.

1642, *November 11. Cork.*—Sir, my addresses hitherto to that honourable Assembly have bin either sad remonstrances of our pressing wants or briefe relations of our happy successes, as God hath bin pleased to give our weake handfull of men against a numerous and malitious enemy and did terminate for the most part in the publique[?]. Now I am iustly occasioned by advertisements given me from diverse of my noble friendes, some members of that honourable Assembly, that I have by a generall vote of that House bin designed to governe this province and command his Majesty's forces therein. To make an

humble and particular acknowledgement of the great obligacion affixed on me, for which high and unmerrited favours I canot bethinke myselfe of any meanes so apt to make a sufficient recognicion of my thankefullnes, as to pray earnestly and fervently to Allmighty God that he would out of his great goodnes so strengthen and improove my weake abilityes and so encrease all my slender powers and facultyes, as that I may be worthily capable of so high a command, and that I may give reall testimony to the world of the zeale, integrity and faithfull affections which I beare to the honour of God, the dignity of the crowne of England, and the distressed Protestant natives thereof in this kingdome. But untill it shall please God omnipotent to give me meanes and oportunity to decipher my fidelity by some such lively characters, I shall desire that honourable Assembly to accept of this acknowledgement of my faithfull and unfained thankefullnes, and of such reall gratitude as proceeds from a hart ingeniously confessing it selfe measurably obliged to the diligent performance of their commands, even with the utmost hazard of my life and fortunes, and one that will wave no opportune conveniency of manifesting his faithfull desires to serve them with his person and purse, the weakenes of both which I must mencion with great reluctancy, for any apparicion of danger or discouragement whatsoever so long as God shall give him a being [?], I have so lately and importunately represented our publique wants heere as that I will not take the boldnes upon me to disturbe your serious consultacions with a recitall thereof, but humbly submitting myselfe and the affaires of this distressed province to the seasonable consideration and favour of that grave and great assembly, I take leave to remaine

your

INCHEQUINE.

*To my worthy friend Wm. Lenthall, Esqre, Speaker of the honourable House of Commons in England.**

ABRAHAM WRIGHT TO —

1642, November 22.—Sir, there are no lesse then 3 cornets of our owne troopes here in Dublin that had a purpose to add

*Italicised portion added later in same hand.

strength to the rebels by running from us, to which plott they had gained most of the troopers under their commands, and first of all their designe was to have cutt off or have taken prisoners Sir Henry Tichburne and the Lord Moore whom they knew were to go from hence to Drogheda with a good summe of mony for the pay of two regiments, which they made sure on. This buisnes was discovered on Saturday night last by one of Sir Thomas Lucas, his corporalls, who should have bin an actor therein. This is all thats remarkable and the cornets names are Butler, Brien and Magrath, the first cornet to the Marques of Ormond, 2d to Sir Thomas Lucas, 3d to Capt. Armstrong. Brien is fled, the other are fast enough and for better extracting of the truth will be sett on the rack very shortly ; then you shall know more.

COMMITTEE FOR THE AFFAIRES OF IRELAND.

1642, December 6. *Die Martis*.—(fo. 75^v). Whereas a lettre of the Lord Inchequine's directed to the Lords and others his Majesty's Commissioners for the affaires of Ireland, and this day presented to the committee, and allso a paper concerneing some passages and resolucions of the rebels in Ireland delivered to this comittee by Captain Gore, which lettre and paper being read, it is thought fitt that the said lettre and paper be reported to the House of Commons when another lettre of the Lord Inchequin's to Mr. Speaker is produced. And that Captain Gore be then ready at the doore of the said House to be called in, and to speake thereunto if he shall be required.

Captain Gore's paper abovementioned.

Upon the first full meeteing at Kilkenny they thought good to declare that they did not meete in nature of a Parliament but of a National Assembly. In the next place they fell to nominate and elect a choice and select committee for the government of the whole kingdome in the nature of a free state. Then they made choice of their generalls to command the 3 provinces of Munster, Leinster and Ulster. Connaught it seemes is excluded from this synod, vizt., Garrett Barry for Munster, Preston for Leinster, and Owen Roe O Neile for Ulster. Sir Phelim O Neile doth willingly give place. They

have concluded upon a running army to passe up and downe twixt our guarrisons to cutt off releife and intercourse and so to starve us out, of which it will be a thing very feisible in a short time to do. They have received armes from the Pope which are divided amongst them, and his Holines hath assured to furnish them with 100000^l yearly as the Kings of Spaine and France have promised their best assistance. They are now levying 30 thousand pounds in Leinster and the Tipperary men and Buttlers receive their entertaynement duly at vj^d per diem for ech soldier. They are confident of haveing a sufficient force of shipping at sea from Dunkirke to secure all forraigne aides and supplies unto them, and have appointed Coll. Plunkett vice-admirall of the Irish seas who is to receive his direccions from the grand committee of the kingdome before mencioned. They pretend a firme resolucion to be governed by the common lawes of England, and indeavour to make the people beleive that they intend to vindicate the King's royall prerogative against the Puritan faccion in England. They are still in consultacion and do intend so soone as they breake up to besiege Ballynekill.

They give out in their Assembly that my Lord Marques of Ormond and the Earle of Clanrickard are declared traytors by both Houses of Parliament, and that the like is intended towards the E. of Thomond and me [Inchiquin].

SIR PHILL. PERCIVALL TO MR. SPEAKER.

1642, *December 12. Dublin.*—Honourable Sir, in a case of so high extremity as threatens no lesse then the danger of disbanding the army heere hitherto mayntayned at the charge of that honourable House for suppressing the rebellion now raging here, I humbly crave pardon for this trouble. Since I have bin trusted as commissary generall of the victualls for the army I have laboured with my best endeavour to dischareg my duty herein for the advancement of the present service, and to that end from time to time have advertised Mr. Frost (appointed commissary there) of those provision of victualls which were wanting here, whereof, by the wisdom of the Parliament and his care and diligence in observeing their commands, we have bin well supplyd untill of late. But now when I hoped that the stores here should be so furnished thence as to have

at least 8 months provisions and other guarrisons supplied, I find it farr otherwise and myselfe presst by warrant of this State to furnish many other guarrisons, namely, Drogheda, Dundalk, Trim, Naas, Wicklow, Caterlagh, (fo. 77) Duncannon, Athy, Maryborough and Ballynekill in the province of Leinster, and Eniskillen and Ballyshannon in the province of Ulster, insomuch as in very short time we shall not only be defurnished here, but also the most part of those garrisons to be in danger to be lost unles the Parliament be pleased so to provide as to send hither a speedy supply of victuall in a large proporcion.

This I presume the rather to give you timely advertisement of, because I find by Mr. Frost's late lettres that he hath received no farther order in present for sending any more releife hither. The whole army here for the most part are paid in victuall, and many times victualls are issued hence for supply of the shipping ; also so as I am forced to use many hands for the better ordering of the victualls, aswell here as in the outguarrisons, and have many other necessary occasions of disbursements, aswell in this as in most of the other guarrisons, in receiveing, ordering, conveying and disposing of the victuall, in paying of rents and wages and otherwise, and upon notice of that honourable House conceived in August last for advanceing of mony for these occasions, I strayned my selfe above my ability in procureing severall summes of mony for the furtherance of the service, in confidence to be enabled thence to repay those sumes. Yet I have not hitherto received any part of that mony ordered, so as I shall be utterly disabled to subsist longer in this way, or to continue my service unles I be supplied with moneyes.

I have also by order of this State contracted for some herrings and some other usefull provisions, aswell for this as other guarrisons, at better rates then any provisions can be sent out of England, for which I humbly desire that good payment may be made there according to the certifficates I send and the ordinance of Parliament, which I the rather mencion partly in regard that some reports have bin spread of a faileing in those payments of late, whereat men apprehend great discouragement, and partly because that otherwise we shall not be able to provide any thing we want heere how necessary soever on any reasonable tearmes without ready mony. These thinges are in my weake iudgement so necessary to be made knowne to that honourable

House, as I conceive I stand bound in duty to take the boldnes to represent them unto you, humbly desireing that present order may be given to Mr. Frost for sending away of provisions, and that mony may be paid there to supply the great charge incident to this generall imployment for wages, rent, gabbard, hyre, and allso that credit may be given to such bills or certifficates as shall be sent hence for necessary provisions, whereby the army may be in some sort enabled to subsist till mony shall be sent.

your

PHILL. PERCIVALL.

*To my much honoured good friend Wm. Lenthall, Esquire, Speaker of the Honourable the Commons House of Parliament of England these.**

Sir, we have so fully informed our selves of the truth of this lettre as we hold it necessary to accompany it with this attestacion thereof, and knowing it very worthy of speedy consideracion do humbly pray that it may be referred to that committee of adventurers chosen in London to provide some speedy reliefe herein, if the wisdome of the House shall so thinke fitt. The common soldier being paid in victualls 5 parts of seaven of their entertaynement, clothes excepted, the whole army will be in danger to disband if their victuall fayle, and great inconveniences will follow if the commissary of the victualls be not supplied with mony to answer the certaine and casuall charges unavoidably incident (fo. 77^v) to the victualling, and we find the industry and integrity of Sir Phillip Percivall to be such as if any evill consequences shall happen herein, we conceive it will not be his default,

ROBERT REYNOLDS. ROBERT GOODWIN.

ROBERT REYNOLDS AND ROBERT GOODWIN TO THE SPEAKER.

1642, December 13. *Dublin*.—Sir, by our lettres of the second of November we gave you intelligence of our arrivall here and

*Italicised portions added later by same hand.

of some other thinges mencioned in those lettres, of which we have received no answer by reason, as we conceive, of your many distraccions there. Since our landing we have done our utmost endeavour to advance that service the Parliament was pleased to imploy us in, whereof we hope to give a more particular account at our returne. In the meane time you may be pleased to know that we have drawne the army of Leinster to an exact muster, not only upon the oathes of the commanders, but allso of the common soldiers, which way of mustering upon oath was never heard of before in Ireland, and to which the officers being so farr in arreare did with great difficulty submitt ; but God be thanked the weeke is over without mutiny, the Lord Borlase, Marques of Ormond and other of the chiefe commanders being present with us upon the place at our speciall instance. The muster bookes are makeing up so that at our returne we shall let you know what the State hath saved and will save hereafter by this muster, which will allso be a precident for future times.

We have prepared a booke for subscriptions and have allready procured the Lords Justices, Marquis of Ormond, the Privy Councillors and diverse commanders of the army to adventure part of their entertaynement, due some 600, som 12, some 1500^l, some more, some lesse, and we hope to draw all or the grèatest part of the commanders here to do the like, whereby the charge of the warr will not only be lessened for the present, but the officers ingaged and encouraged to carry it on with more vigour then before, and which we conceive will have a good influence upon the adventurers in England to increase both their numbers and summes upon a new bill. We shall prepare bookes allso for the other three provinces and direct lettres to some prime persons of command to advance the subscriptions in their respective provinces.

We hasten on every day the finishing of the trench about the towne, so that no excuse may be made why the Papists are not put out of Dublin, a thing so necessary to be done that we desire a speciall command may be given from both Houses to the chiefe Governor and Councill here to cleere this towne of Papists, or else, we must deale plainly, we exspect no good issue of the warr, our men being invogled to runn to the rebells dayly, our designes discovered as soone as propounded, and our men being billitted in

their houses in apparent danger to be dissarmed, or have their throats cut by their Popish hosts whenever an enemy shall approach before the towne, besides the helping to starve the garrison this winter, victuall growing very scarce here; but whatever the matter is, these reasons and many more too long to sett downe will not serve, we feare, to cashiere the Papists without a positive command from the Parlament.

We have endeavored to disperse the monyes brought over by us as frugally and as much for the advantage of the State as possibly we could; we are also preparing an Act of Parliament to be sent over by us from the Councill for the King to assent unto for the making of all lawes in England against priests and Papists to be in force here, as also an act that may bring more of the rebels land to the crowne for the better securing of the subscribers adventure. We have likewise seene some of the garrisons in the country, and intend to see more next weeke, God willing. And now, Sir, having given you a briefe relation of some part of our imployment here, and exspecting the landing of our Lord Lieutenant every houre to carry on the worke with more celerity, wee humbly pray that the House will be pleased to give us leave to returne to serve them (fo. 78) there when we shall find a fitt oportunity, being very unwilling to lye here at the charge of the State longer then our endeavours may more then counter-vayle our expence. Thus desireing a speedy answer herein, we humbly take our leaves and rest

yours, etc.,

ROBERT REYNOLDS. ROBERT GOODWIN.

For the much honoured Wm. Lenthall, Esqre, Speaker of the House of Commons London these speed.

Notwithstanding the slow progresse of the warr hitherto, yet, if shall please God to compose the distempers of England, and the Parlament to send over men, cloathes and victualls in any reasonsable proporcion, we are confident you may exspect a good accompt of this kingdome. The State hath sent out a considerable party of horse and foot as far as Athy, 30 miles from Dublin, to burne all the corne in these parts, the like being done in many other parts, which will much conduce to the starveing of the rogues this winter in many places.

¹ THE HEADS OF SEVERALL LAWES MADE BY THE REBBELLS IN
IRELAND IN OCT. 1642.²

Att a Nationall Assembly held at Kilkenny in Ireland by the rebells the perticulars following were published as lawes by the name of a Moddell of Government in October 1642.

First that Charles by the Grace of God King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland is their King and Governour.

That all the lawes of force in this Kingdome shalbee duely observed and kept excepting such as are repugnant to the common cause now in hand.

That the Popish bishopps shalbee restored to all their lands and the rather for that they were possessed by the malignant party, the Protestant bishopps.

That in regard the abbies and other lands were by Act of Parliament taken from the fryers they shall still remaine with the Catholique possessors untill by Act of Parliament they shall againe bee restored.

That newters and such as doe not assist the common cause shalbe dealt withall as malignant parties or enemies.

That all possessions held by Catholiques the first of October 1641 shall still remaine in them untill a settlement of these tymes.

That there shalbee nominated of the prime of every of the provinces of this Kingdome six out of every province, this nominacion to bee made by the Nationall Assembly, which number being 24 are to make a supreame councell, 12 of which are constantly to sitt at Kilkenny or where else they shall thinke fitt, who are to heare and determine all matters whatsoever.

That the severall officers of their army shall from tyme to tyme advertise them of all occurrences.

That five hundred souldiers equally to bee aplotted on the fower provinces shall attend to guard the said Supreame Councell.

That the said Supreame Councell shall make choice of one of themselves to bee President, and that in all matters seaven must agree at the least.

¹ The handwriting of the MS. changes here.

² The full proceedings or acts of the General Assembly of the Confederation held at Kilkenny on the 24th of October are printed in Gilbert's *History of the Irish Confederation*, 1641-43, Vol. II, pp. 73-84.

That there shalbee held a provinciall councell fower tymes a yeare in every province who shall have power to decide all matters excepting the tyle of land, this councell to consist of two out of every county within the province.

That the Sherriffe may execute Marshall Law on the persons of any fellow whose estates of lands or goods doth not exceed five pounds.

That there shalbee Judges Itenerant in every province to hang and draw as accustomed.

(fo. 78^v). That there shalbee a Provost Marshall in every county who is to execute the comands of both the provinciall and county councells.

That there shalbee a county councell in every county to sit fower times a yeare, consisting of two of each barony who have like power to determine of all matters concerning civill government excepting title of land.

That all debts due to Catholiques on any of the enemyes shall first bee paid out of the enemyes goods or lands before they bee disposed of to any common use.

That any woman being Catholique whose husband adhers or flyes to the malignant partie shalbee capable of her joynture or thirds as if her husband were dead.

That there shalbee for the education of youth free schooles in every province, the master whereof is to bee approved of by the Metropolitan of the province.

That there shalbee an Innes of Court erected and maintayned in this Kingdome.

That any Catholique out of his Majesty's dominions that shall come and assist the present cause, shalbee by the Irish preserved in his life and estate and shall bee abated the third part (in three parts to bee divided) of all taxes whatsoever.

[LORD INCHEQUIN TO THE SPEAKER.]

1642[-3], *January* 12.—Sir, the Lord of Kerry haveing sent over part of his regiment and with them his Lieutenant Coll., Captain Wm. St Leger, we find them utterly destitute of armes and cloathing, and so utterly unable to assist or ease us either in duty or service as that they proove rather a burthen then an addicion of strength unto us, and serve only by spending

of provisions to accelerate our ruine. Wherefore we have thought fitt to employ the Lieutenant Coll. to attend that honourable Assembly, and humbly desire that the men may be speedily supplied with armes and cloathing, whereby they may be made usefull to us, or that they may be transmitted back. Wherein desireing your favour and aid in presenting this our request unto the House, we remain

your, etc.,

INCHEQUIN, ETC.

LORD INCHEQUINE [ETC.] TO THE SPEAKER.

1642[-3], *January 19. Corke.*—Sir, we have formerly dispatched hence sundry officers of the army and other persons of quallity on sundry urgent and pressing occasions to represent unto that honourable Assembly the great and heavy necessities wherewith we were overburthened, and although we did not dismissee any one of them so unreasonably but that we might reasonably expect the returne of the former, yet have we bin so unfortunate as not to receive from any one of them one word of comfort direccion or releife; and being now driven to that hight of exigency and distresse as that we are no longer able to subsist by any humane meanes remayneing unto us, our whole stores both of victuall, mony and cloathing being wholly exhausted above two months since, and our supportacion being hitherto nothing lesse then a miracle, we are resolved once more to make our humble applicacion and addresse to that honourable Assembly, humbly to implore their provision and releife for our support and direccion for our demeanour in this great straight. To which purpose we have resolved to imploy Richard Gething, secretary to me the Lord Inchequin, a long time servent to the late Lord President of Munster, and one thoroughly acquainted with all the affaires of this province and able to give a particuler accompt thereof (fo. 60) and of all such monyes as have bin employed to use thereof dureing all these troubles, the charge whereof was comitted unto him. By him we do humbly desire to receive not only an assurance of some considerable and seasonable proporcion of supplyes and releife, but allso an intimation and direccion how we shall demeane ourselves in case that through want of such seasonable supplyes we be constraigned

either to treat with the rebels for a cessation, or to relinquish the interests we have in this province unto them and to quitt all. One of these exigents we shall be enforced unto though extreemly averse to both unles we do receive some releife within the space of one month to which time we have limited this bearers returne as precisely as wind and weather shall permitt, or by the last of the next month at the uttermost. The enemy is nothing insensible or ignorant of our great wants and necessities and is too industrious not to make his right use and advantage thereof, haveing not only driven away all his cattle forth of the reach of any of our guarrisons into remote parts, whither yet we should adventure to follow them if the weaknes of our soldiers, the want of carriages and provisions, did not forbid us a march of above one dayes length at the utmost ; and haveing allso designed the bringing downe of a considerable force in nature of a runing army to cutt us off aswell from all intercou[r]se betwixt guarrison, as to thrust forth into accion and to plunder two baronyes, Barrymore and Imokilly, nigh unto this guarrison, which were hitherto contayned by the interest and industry of the Lord Inchequin in due obedience and subjeccion and did very well supply and accomodate this mercate.

The bearer is able to informe by what miserable and necessitous courses the Lord Inchequin hath hitherto maintayned these forces, and how that now there their remaynes nothing but the plunder of our garrisons to support us, and therefore we shall humbly beseech you to dispatch and hasten away the bearer unto us with such comfort and releife as may enable us to give a good accompt, and that in such convenient season as he may not long exceed the time proposed for his returne, longer then which we are utterly unable to maintayne any footing in this province, of which we are humbly bold to make this remonstrance under our hands, and do remaine

your, etc.,

INCHEQUIN, ETC.

LORD ESMOND TO THE LORD LIEUTENANT OR COMMITTEE.

1643, *Aprill 2. Duncannon.*—(fo. 58). Right Honourable, I canot but with sad remembrance call to mind the great misery that we must fall into if there be not some sudden course taken to secure us from ruine, that now even threatens our best security and the greatest strength his Majesty hath for the preservacion of his people and the poore remnant of his faithfull hearted servents and subjects now cast downe at these great distempers. Here are many a gallant man and an army for the number not to be equalled, who are not able to fight for want of that small incouragement that pittie canot but give, and what advantage that adds to the enemy, who most comon judgement cannot only see with sorrow but drop a teare in a compassionate remembrance of what we shall be. My Lord, this is most certaine in the generall and in particuler this his Majesty's fort of Duncannon stands equally miserable with any part of the kingdome; our victualls are now allmost out and to spin out the length of our misery I am compelled out of the 100^l ordered for reparation to pay the soldier 7d. a weeke for drinke, that provision being spent, to spare our store, or to be in danger of teareing in pieces by the distemperd mutiny of the soldiers; longer then the last of May we canot shift. The officers by reason of the slownes of their payment thrust themselves on our store, where if they had their entertainment in any reasonable time they might provide for themselves, and I might with more freedome deny them the soldiers provision.

My Lord, it is miserable for me to be thus importunate for meate. It was not my custome, though I am reduced now to make it my request. The soldiers in the fort are in that miserable condicion for want of clothes, stocks, and shoes that they are hardly able to stirr out of doores, or to bring in any thing from the country that may either further the king's service or releive themselves. I have many times acquainted your Lordship with these particulars. I could wish there might be a speedy redresse by your Lordship's noble furtherance. Preston is yet at Ballinekill and when that's done his designe is upon this place; I feare famine more then his power, but I hope God will in his good time give a period to our distresse, when our sinnes shall lessen by repentance; God will then end those differences which hath not yet in the providence of man. In the

meane time wee are a scoff to other nacions and destruccion to our selves. I must humbly pray your Lordship to importune the Parliament to cast their eyes on our distresses that we fall not into the handes of our enimies. Heere hath not bin asmuch as a ship to keepe the harbour allmost this three months. I pray your pardon for this much boldnes which hath its originall from the abundance of the apprehension of what may happen, but in what estate soever, I am

your Lordship's, etc.,

LAW. ESMOND.

LORD ESMOND TO THE COMMITTEE.

1643, *October 15. Duncannon.*—May it please, etc., I have bin oftentimes since the insurreccion in this kingdome bin brought to a very low condicion for want of victualls, but now of late brought to such a desprate low ebb as had not the ship called the *Pembroke* of London come in hither as she did with those proporcions of victualls designed by your Lordships for this place, I must of necessity either have fallen into the enemies handes, or to have shipped our selves and the ordnance and so to have gon for England; but God be praised the victualls (fo. 58^v) came in a very good time (though a great part or most of the cheese even spoiled, being so long at sea), and that danger prevented. My Lord, on the 15 of September last, being the day Mr Gibbs came in heere with his ship, I had not 3 dayes provision in the fort. I had only a few cowes left unkilld which would have kept us a fortnight and no longer. I brought and got our soldiers for 4 weekes before to content themselves with xxj^d per weeke ech man apeece in victualls, haveing in that but 2^{li} with bread apeece allowance. To be brought to such extremityes and desprate streights canot but afright the best, feareing utter ruine of this place and people. After Mr. Gibbs had discharged such a proporcion of victualls heere as were designed for this place, setting forth to sea with intent to discharge the remaine of the victualls at Dublin, a tempestuous storme arose at sea in so much that his ship and all thinges therein was cast away, only himselfe with his seamen by the providence of the Allmighty preserved; part of the ordnance

and other goods the gentlemen of the country on whose land the said was cast away hath taken into their charge. I have written my lettres to the Lords Justices of this kingdome to send direccion that the ordnance might be brought into this fort. I exspect their Lordships answer shortly touching the said ship, goods, and ordnance. The officers and soldiers in this fort are in that misery for want of mony, shoes, stockins, etc., that I protest I cannot imagine what course will be taken with them for moneyes to be sent; otherwise your Lordships must exspect to have us all come over to you, for we are not able to abide here unles we are in a more plentifull manner supplied with victualls and mony. And the cessacion of armes agreed in this kingdome continues till the 15 of September next; we are not any thing the better for it remayneing in that bare condicion as we are, for the country will not give us any thing without ready mony the which with us is alltogether wanting. Therefore I humbly offer the consideracion of this place and the importance thereof to your honourable cares, that hereafter supplies may be sent in time before we partake of such miseries and extreame wants as formerly we have suffered for want of victualls and monies. Through my affection to the service and the zeale and service to my soveraigne I have by the Almighty providence runn through a deale of hard extremities. Within discharge of my duty to my King and service to my country I shall allwayes be ready to undergo and allwayes remaine

your Lordships, etc.,

LAW. ESMOND.

A copy of a lettre shott into the fort of Duncannon bound about an arrow head.

Country men and you fellow soldiers I cannot imagine that the pestiferous poison of the Parliament faction should so envenome the affection, duty, and piety, which by the law of God and man, yea, of nature, you owe unto your King, country, and friendes in such sort as to cause you to abandon these the strongest ties, to become slaves to the profest enemy of all these. These are therefore not only to put all of you in mind of your duties, but (fo. 59) further to ascertain you that your extirpacion is by them as really intended as of any of our party.

I am allready particulerly assured of many of your affecciions and inclinacions to the service of your King and country. I could wish I had power to perswade with the rest to be of that mind. Howsoever I am confident you for your parts will performe your honourable undertakeings as I shall not faile in makeing mine good to you. Then shall our unaturall countrymen know too late and to their cost that you have taken the wisest, safest, and worthiest course, but if you cannot accomplish your intended designe your selves shall be sure of your promised advancement, and such others as shall come not treated withall shall be sure of a fitting reward. I sent a lettre of parly with my drummer to the Lord Esmond with other lettres from Dublin directed unto him, but my drummer was not only basely (I will not say ignorantly to so auntient a soldier) rejected. What those imported shall never againe be offred to any of that port except to the abovenamed, and such as shall speedily come and ioyne with me.

Your assured friend,
THO. PRESTON.

GENERALL PRESTON'S ANSWER TO THE LORD ESMOND'S LETTRE
DURING THE SIEGE AGAINST THE FORTS OF DUNCANNON.

1644[-5], *March 14. From the Camp before Duncannon.*—My Lord, in answer to your Lordship's, be pleased to understand that as there is a cessacion betwixt his Majesty's party and his Majesty's Catholique subjects of this kingdome, so on the contrary is there not any betwixt them and the Parliament faccion and their adherents from whom it is most evident that fort holds. To question your Lordship for whom you hold it is needles, for the acts of hostility committed against our party both by sea and land dureing the cessacion, the dismissing of Major Capron with others loyall to his Majesty from them, the dayly accesse and entertainment of the Parliament's shipping thither, these with many other arguments too long at this time to be set downe sufficiently declare for whom that fort is held, and to doubt thereof wear as much as to doubt whither the sun gives light or no. As touching your loyallty I come not hither

to argue. I render thankes unto your Lordship for your advice touching the prosecucion of this designe, but I go upon grounds sufficient to warrant my loyalty to his Majesty. Moreover, your Lordship may be confident that my Lord Lieutenant if he owned that fort as held for his Majesty he would have concluded it in the severall cessacions concluded, since it was knowne to decline his Majesty's party as also since this siege was layd to it, and would have persecuted or prevented our party if they were accounted infringers of the cessacion. Thereby let it suffice that I know my Lord Lieutenant's mind concerneing this particuler. Your Lordship by delivering that place into my hand for his Majesty's use and your cuntrye's security will redeeme your loyalty from that aspercion you cast upon it, and further much oblege your King and country. This if you shall refuse to do I doubt not to force it from you. You must pardon me in not permitting your messengers to passe towards Dublin; Mr. Eustace shall have a free passe to Dublin and such other accomodacions as can be afforded him who am, so far as it may consist with my loyalty to his Majesty,

your Lordship's true friend and humble servent,

THO. PRESTON.

(fo. 59^v). ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT CONCLUDED AND AGREED UPON BETWEENE THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE LORD ESMOND, OF THE ONE PARTY, AND THOMAS PRESTON, GENERALL OF THE CONFEDERAT CATHOLIQUE FORCES OF LEINSTER, OF THE OTHER PARTY, MARCH 18, 1644[-5].

Inprimis. It is concluded and agreed upon and betwixt the abovesaid partyes that the Right Honourable the Lord Esmond shall, on 19 day of this instant March, deliver the fort of Duncanon to the aforesaid Thomas Preston, Generall of Leinster, to his Majesty's use.

Item. It is further concluded and agreed upon that the soldiers and other inhabitants of Duncannon aforesaid shall [de]part with all their bagg and baggage, flying colours, every soldier armed with a third part pike, and the rest musquett, bullet in mouth, and their light match, and the officers with

their peculiar armes according to their degree, to Dublin or Youghall or both, whither they shall be safely conveyed with their convenient carrage for their goods and persons.

Item. It is further concluded and agreed upon that the said Thomas Preston, Generall of Leinster, shall keepe and maintaine against all his Majesty's enemyes and to his Majesty's use, the said castle and fort, as also for what ordnance, ammuni-
cion, armour and whatsoever other necessaryes shall be found there, of all which an inventory shall bee taken he shall be accomptable to his Majesty, or to such others as by his Majesty's speciall commission shall be apointed for the same. All which shall be at his Majesty's command when he shall require it to be disposed into such handes as shall be true to his Majesty, his crowne and his kingdome of Ireland, in witnes whereof we the above named have interchangeably sett our handes and seales the day and yeare above written.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE FORCES IN ULSTER AND SOME PROPOSICIONS.

In obedience to the annexed order wherein wee conceive are containned these 8 perticulars (vizt).

1. A list of the forces, horse and foot.
2. To shew under whose comand the severall forces are.
3. Where the quarters are.
4. What places hold for the Parliament, and are not in the hands of those that are taken by the Parliament.
5. The consequences of all places of strength in the hands of the Parliament.
6. How the enemy is quartered in Ulster.
7. How strong the enemy is in Ulster.
8. What the condicion and nature of Ulster is.

We Answer

To the first and second that there are these following Brittish regiments of foot and troops of horse in Ulster taken into pay by the Parliament (vizt)

1. The Lord Conwayne's regiment now put under the comand of the Lord Blaney.
2. The Lord of Ardes regiment.
3. The Lord Clanneboye's regiment.
4. Sir James Montgomerye's regiment.
5. Sir John Clotworthie's regiment.
6. Sir William Stewart's regiment.
7. Sir Robert Stewart's regiment.
8. Collonell Mirvyn's regiment.
9. Ten companies of Londonderry unregimented.
10. Sir William Cole's regiment.

AND BESIDES THESE COMPLEAT REGIMENTS

11. Sir William Hamilton is taken into pay as collonell, and hath of these supplied received entertaynment for one company in being.

THE HORSE.

1. The Lord Conwayne's troop now given to his sonn.
2. (fo. 79). The Lord of Ardes his troop.
3. The Lord Clanneboye's troop.
4. Sir James Montgomerie's troop.
5. Captaine George Montgomerie's troop.
6. 7. 8. 9. 10. Collonell Hill's regiment consisting of 5 troopes.
11. The Lord Cromwell's troop.
12. Sir John Clotworthy's troop.
13. Sir Robert Adare's troop.
14. Sir William Stewart's troop.
15. Sir Robert Stewart's troop.
16. Captaine Dudley Phillipps troop.
17. Sir William Cole's troop.

To the third perticular concerning their quarter wee answer that the regiments and troops are quartered as followeth.

The Lord Ardes regiment and troop and Captaine George Montgomerie's troop are quartered	}	In the old and new Comber and places adjacent in the county of Downe where people inhabitt, etc.
--	---	--

Sir James Montgomerie's regiment and troop are quartered	}	Partly in the Little Ardes and partly in Lecale.
--	---	---

The Lord Blaney's regiment is partly quartered in the county of Downe at Clare, part at Port Adowne, and Knockbridge in the county of Ardmagh, and the residue at Lisnegarvie and Glanavie and severall places adjacent in Kilultagh in the county of Antrim.

Captaine Conwaye's troop is quartered at Lisnegarvie.

One troop of Collonell Hill's regiment is quartered in Lecale in the county of Downe.

The other fower are quartered upon the frontiers of Downe and Antrim.

Sir John Clotworthie's regiment and troop are quartered in Antrim and at Toome on the Banside on the frontiers of the county of Antrim towards the county of Londonderry; hee hath some men alsoe at Castle Morton.

Sir Robert Adare's troop is quartered about Temple Patrick and places adjacent.

Sir William Stewart's regiment and troop are quartered at Newtowne in the county of Tyrone, and at Litterkenny, Ramalton, Stewart's fort, Castle doe, Moyres Castle, and Dromfrackie in the barony of Kilmkrenan in the county of Donegall. Att Mannor Coningham, Castle Coningham, Rapho and Wilson's fort in the barony of Rapho, and County of Donegall aforesaid.

Sir Robert Stewart's regiment and troop are quartered at Coole Inver Castle upon Lough Earne, at Castle Fynne, Lifford, Kilvagurden, Rapho, St Johnstowne in the barony of Rapho in the county of Donegall, at Castle Dergh in the county of Tyrone, and at Culmore castle in the county of Londonderry.

Collonell Mervyn's regiment is quartered at Dromboe castle, Shraghnurler, Portlough, Cargan, Taghboyne and Dowish in the barony of Raphoe in the county of Donegall, at the church of Donagh, Mough, Redd Castle, and other places in the barony of Inishoen in the County of Donegall aforesaid, and at Omagh in the harte of the county of Tyrone, where hee hath lately raised a very large and strong worke.

Sir William Cole's regiment and troop are quartered at Iniskillen, Portora Castle, and at the castle of Moneigh in the county of Firmannagh, and at the castles of Ballyshannon and Donegall in the county of Donegall.

Capt. Dudley Phillipps troop is quartered at Lymmavaddy castle in the county of Londonderry.

(fo. 79^v). The companyes in Londonderry are thus quartered (vizt).

Captaine Osborne and Captaine Lawson's 2 companyes are quartered at Newtowne alias Goldsmiths Towne within two myles of Londonderry upon the river of Lougfoyle.

Captaine Kilner and Captaine Fynche's 2 companyes are quartered at Mough 5 myles from Londonderry in that county, upon the Lough in the way to Colrane.

All the other six companyes have noe other quarters then within the towne and liberties of Londonderry; the rest of that county being soe taken up by the Scotch regiments, that they can have noe further quarters.

Sir William Hamilton's company is quartered at Strabane in the county of Tyrone.

To the fowerth, wee know noe places of strength in Ulster that hold for the Parliament but they are in the power of those that are taken on by the Parliament, save Kilbegg and Castle Raghan in the county of Donegall, the rest of the county (except the aforesaid garisons) being utterly wasted.

This harbour of Kilbegg is the prime harbour in the Northwest part of Ireland, where 500 sayle of shippes of 1000 tun apeece may ride imbayed and landlockt against all windes, the entrance leading in through a narrow neck not halfe muskett shott over, and then opening it selfe within into a large bay, in which there is usually one of the greatest herring and codfishings within his Majesty's dominions, but noe use made of it now, being without eyther garrison or fort.

Yet a[t] Castle Raghan aforesaid within 3 myles of this harbour the Earle of Anandale hath kept a company of 100 men ever since the rebellion, but could never get them listed into the armye nor taken into pay though they have done very good service. And if they were listed and a fort built at Kilbegge and these men garrison'd there, that harbour might bee preserved, the fishing taken, the bringing of amunition or any other provisions to the rebells in those places prevented, and the province of Connaught, the garrisons of Iniskillin, Ballyshannon and Donegal, and the inland cuntryes thereabouts from thence supplied without danger of pyracie, which otherwise (if that harbour should bee fortified by the rebells) could not without very great hazard and danger bee done.

To the 5th. All these places of strength named as the quarters of the aforesaid forces are of this consequence, that they are some of them sea portes, the rest frontiers upon the places where the enemy at first made his cheife attempts. And by the mainteynance of these frontiers that little of the country which is safe was preserved, and the rebells beaten out of the rest of Ulster.

To the 6th. The rebell's cheife garrison in Ulster is Charlemont, besides which they have alsoe in the county of Cavan some few lesser garrisons, (vizt) Loug Ramer Lough Outer and Phillipp O Relyes castle; in the county of Fermannagh the Crumme, and in the county of Tyrone, Ballydonnelly. All these places are islands (except Charlemont onely) and not very considerable.

To the 7th. All the strength the enemy hath is in these garrisons, besides the scattered rebells that lurke in woods, in fastnesses, in ten and twentyes, and small numbers living upon stealing.

To the 8th. As for the nature of the country of Ulster, it was a very good country before the rebellion, the soyle good for corne and pasture, with such quantity of wood as is necessary for the plantacions of the land, having as many Protestant Brittish inhabitants and more then any part of Ireland whatsoever. What change the first cruelty and burnings have made too notorious. Of 9 countyes there are but some partes of fower preserved, having a few inhabitants upon them, (Vizt) the county of Downe, wherein are eight baronyes or hundreds,

whereof now onely the barony of the Ardes and a part of the barony of (fo. 80) Castle Reagh and some few castles in the barony of Lecale are preserved.

In the county of Antrim consisting of eight baronyes or hundreds, onely preserved a third part of the barony of Belfast together with the townes of Belfast, Knockfergus, a part of the towne of Antrim, and the castle of Donluce.

In the county of Londonderry consisting of the citty of Derry, and towne of Colrane, and of 12 proporcions, all which are destroyed, except the citty of Derry, the towne of Colrane and the castles of Lymmavaddy, Bally Castle, and Culmore, and Elagh Castle.

In the county of Donegall all was destroyed save the baronyes of Rapho and Inishoen, the towne of Lifford, the castles Dromboe, Kilvagurdon, Wilson's fort, Castle Coningham, Maguvelin, Ramalton, Castle Doe, Moyres, Dromfrackie, Stewartssfort, Castle Raghan, Donegall, Ballyshannon, Habettsfort, Coole Inver, and the castle and parte of the towne of Litterkenny.

In the county of Fermannagh, the towne of Iniskillin and Castle Moneigh.

And in the county of Tyrone only the castles of Strebane and Dergh.

The 7 Scotch regiments (whereof 1400 comanded men were of late called over into Scotland) have now their quarters [at] Knockfergus, Belfast, Island Mackgee, Portdenowen, Portna, Cominge Ferrye on the Bannside, Colrane, Donluce, Bally Castle, Glenarme, Ballymeanaght and all parts of the sea coast in the county of Antrim. And in the county of Downe, Little Belfast, Hollywood, Bangor, Groomes port, Donnoghtedee, Newtowne, Strangford, Downe, Doanedrum, and other castles of Lecale which wee know not by reason of the change of garrisons made since wee came out of Ireland; and alsoe in the county of Londonderry at Macoskin, Castle Roe, Bally Castle, Ardmagilligan, and Bally Kelly, all which lye upon the river of Loughfoyle towards the sea.

There is alsoe the towne and castle of Newrye, an important place, and a passe which was formerly taken in from the rebels, and garrison'd by one of the Scotch regiments, but upon the going of the three Scotch regiments into Scotland before the

last 1400, that garrison was quitted and garrison'd by Lieutenant Collonell Mathews who adheres to the Marquesse of Ormond.

There are alsoe five troopes of horse rayseed by the Scotts in the country, whether taken on by the Parliament wee know not. They are comanded by Major Generall Monroe, Collonell George Monroe, Lieutenant Collonell Coningham, Lieutenant Coll. Hamilton and by Sir Donkan Campbell, who was lately killed; but who now commands that troope wee know not.

They are quartered on the Island Mackgee, about Carrickfergus, Belfast, Lecale in the county of Downe, all the Earle of Antrim's county, the liberties of Colrane, and severall other places in the county of Londonderry.

(fo. 80v). In obedience to your Lordships comand having given as short and satisfactory answeres as wee could to your late direccions, wee humbly crave leave to offer to your consideracions

That these 10 Brittish regiments of foot and 17 troopes of horse, have from the first to this day alwayes faithfully adhered to the Parliament, with much difficultie and through strange extremities have lengthened out their being, partly on their owne creditts and what was preserved of their poore stocks, but principally upon what they have acquired from the rebels, having not above twenty dayes victualls sent them, and that in meale almost these three yeares untill that lately provided for them out of the 80000^{li} raised upon the late ordinance of Parliament, whereof there was allotted to their shares but 42000^{li} in mony, clothes, victuall, armes and ammunition both for officer and souldier. 42000^{li} did afford to every souldier onely cassock and breeches, 9s. 8d. in mony, buy them doublett, shirts, shoes, stockings and capp, with one moneths provisions in victuall at 4d. per diem to each souldier.

And to the officers who untill now never had any mony provided for them, their share is onely a moneths pay in clothes and 26 dayes pay in mony to helpe to make up their cloathes, pay their great debts contracted in their quarters and otherwise for neere fower yeares past, and to find them bread for their future subsistance.

Yet this army immediately after the arrivall of their victualls and cloathes, not staying for the little mony sent to the officer and souldier, have taken the field, been abroad about six weekes, they march betwixt 5 and 6000 foot and 6 or 7 hundred horse which is all they can make being most disproportionable to their infantry.

This army having a desolate country to march through, and being now abroad above an hundred myles from their quarters, though they advance with all the victuall they could make, being farr short of that is requisite for such a designe must in all likelyhood suffer high extremities, and bee exposed to eminent ruine, if not prevented, for the enemy knowing wherein their weaknes is hath heretofore, and in all probability will soe labour to straighten them in vivers, that there wilbee noe need of endangering a man of theirs in any fight, which course as our condicion stands must necessitate our army to returne home againe when they are in the fairest and most prosperous way of effecting eminent service on the enemy, which inconvenience wee hoped and expected would have been prevented and provided for out of the 20000^l remainder of the said 80000^l, but that failing, it is most earnestly desired that speedy and effectuall care bee taken for providing them with victualls, who are in the feild, that they may continue there and that good proporcion of ammunicion bee sent them, least they or the present service bee ruined through want of eyther of these necessaryes.

It is alsoe desired that those who remayne in garrison may bee likewise preserved from famishing, which they are certainly exposed unto, unlesse they seeking for bread where it may bee had desert the service and quitt their quarters soe long mainteyned by them, and which are of soe high consequence to the carrying on of the warr in that kingdome.

And forasmuch as the present condition and necessities of that army is such that they are enforced soe frequently to resort to this honourable House for releife, which is as great a greife to them, as the burthen to you, especially in these tymes of your soe vast and necessary (fo. 81) expence here at home, that they may bee now put in a condicion (through God's ayding providence) to ease you of most of that future charge and trouble, which otherwise you wilbee frequently solicited for.

It is humbly proposed that a present course bee taken for making their cavalrie in some sort considerable by the addicion of two strong regiments at least, which done, with the provision of some carriages, they hope to bee able, and wee assure you they are willing, to march wheresoever the enemy is strongest, and there they must either subsist amongst them or perish by them, and when it shall please God this summer service is finisht, before which tyme by this helpe they hope to have some good magazines of victualls, which must bee acquired by what is to bee done betwixt this and Allhallontyde, they wilbee then ready to obey such further orders for their winter quarters as shalbee desired by the Parliament, as most conduceable for the publique good both of this and that kingdome.

THE EARLE OF GLAMORGAN'S LETTER DECLARING THE EARLE
OF THOMOND A TRAYTOR.

1645[-6], *March 24*.—(fo. 84^v). Amongst the deserved attributes of your most illustrious family, there is noe one certainly greater then its unspotted loyalty to the Crowne of England, in which glory of your ancestors meethinks your Lordship should desire ever to participate; how infamous otherwise will you render yourselfe to all posterity; your owne magnanimity should (I conceive) sufficiently dictate unto yow, and enforce yow to abhorre the being a traytor, indeed which the pretended Parliament in England can never make you guilty of, but by your owne adhering to them. Lett them fulminate as many edicts against yow, and make what ordnance they please, boggle not therefore at the name and shaddow, but avoyd the substance and ugliness of the cryme it selfe, and make mee soe happy as immediately by this messenger to send mee your resolution consonant to the vertues of your ancestors; and know I came not hither for any other end then meerely his Majesty's service and your good. And if by this forewarning yow please to take hold of my endeavors, your Lordship will not onely save your honor and reputacion, but yow will prevent many further mischeifes, which I dare boldly say threaten yow, and are neere at hand, and the forces which are now with yow will soone repent their obstinacy if they retire not themselves, which as yet they shalbee suffered to doe; otherwise nothing but a ruine will

ensue both yow and them ; which to eschew, if your Lordship please to propound any meanes that may stand with my duty to my Prince to afford yow, I shall willingly yield thereunto ; if otherwise its not the Irish onely but I likewise must both deeme yow, and in his Majesty's name declare yow a traytor to your king and country, though it goes as neere my heart and is as irksome and contrary to my disposicion to find cause to doe as any thing in the whole world. Wishing not more happines and honor unto my owne family and posterity then I doe to yours, making indeed noe distinction betweene them, and faine would I likewise have noe reason to goe lesse in affection and profession of being

Your Lordship's,
most affectionate nephew
and humble servant

GLAMORGAN.

Directed for the Right Honourable the Earle of Thomond att
Bonratty these

SIR CHARLES COOTE TO THE COMMITTEE.

1646, *June 4. Belfast.*—Right Honourable, my constant abroad in the province of Connaught for these eight moneths last past, soe farr distant from these parts, and my many troubles and continuall action there, hath afforded mee very little tyme, and till my now waiting on the Commissioners of Ulster I did not understand of any committee appointed for the affaires of Ireland, soe great ignorance have I been kept in, which I humbly desire may plead my excuse for my long silence.

About this tyme twelve monethes, I arrived first in Ireland and finding the Brittish army ready to march into the field I prevailed with them to march into Connaught, and after an inroad made by the army into that province, on their returne home wee tooke in Sligo (with those ordnance I bought in England and came into that harbour iust as wee lay before the towne) and some other castles. On the returne of the Brittish forces the Lord Taaffe by comission from the Lord of Ormond assisted by the Earle of Clanrickard and St Albans, the Lo. of Costello and Sir James Dillon with the Leinster forces, con-

sisting in all of about 3000 foot and horse, fell into the county of Roscomon and tooke Captaine Ormesbye's garrison at Tulske by storme, and himselfe with his company and troop prisoners. I having at that tyme not above 800 foot men more in the province, and two troopes of horse, whereof I could not have drawne into the feild above 300 foot and the horse, securing our garrisons, Sir Francis Hamilton, who raised some men in England to compleat his regiment, not being then arrived in this kingdome, I was enforced to apply myselfe to Generall Major Monroe and the Brittish army in Ulster for some forces to bee sent into that province to prevent the rebells destroying our garrisons. Much tyme was spent before I could obtayne a party which when they were advanced within the province, were the greatest part recalled againe by the Generall Major on the newes of Montrosse successe in Scotland, and soe Sir Robert Stuart (fo. 81v) with the Lagan forces conceiving themselves too weake to encounter the enemy (the Scotch parties and Claneboyes going back) made their retreat likewise, and all our garrisons in that county seeing themselves deserted by the army surrendred all their houlds on the best conditions they could make, not leaving mee any place or footing but Sligo and three or fower places about it within that province.

The rebells puffed up with this successe conceived all their owne, advanced to Sligo where it pleased God to give my brother Richard Coote a happy and miraculous victory over them on the 26th of October, for with some 160 horse hee routed their whole army, killed many, amongst them their Arch Bishopp of Tuame, that arch traytor, tooke severall prisoners and their whole baggage. The next morning I joyned with him with some 800 foot which I brought out of Ulster, and prosecuting the victory and drawing forth the ordnance which I had at Sligo, wee tooke in some 14 considerable holds of the enemy in that county which gave life to our busines againe; and this winter I have regayned all those houlds which the rebells tooke from us in the county of Roscomon, some three or fower excepted, and since have totally overran and destroyed all that province (their castles and walled townes excepted), which had I considerable strength of foot to keep the field withall, I doubt not I should before All Saints next absolutely reduce, the armyes

in the other provinces being active. And this is the summe of what hath been done since my arrivall.

To relate the discouragments and difficulties which I have encountred withall particulerly I feare would bee too troublesome to you ; and some things are not fitt to bee committed to paper which I am sure Sir Robert King and the Commissioners of Ulster will give you an account of. I have now imployed Sir Robert Hannay my owne Lieutenant Coll. of purpose to acquaint you with the state and condicion of that province and with the extreame wants wee are reduced unto ; and had not the Commissioners of Ulster lately supplied us with some meale, after all our successes wee had been inforced totally to have abandoned that province ; how great a prejudice that would have been to the Parliament's interest and what an influence it would have had on their affaires in this kingdome, your Honours in your great wisdomes are best able to iudge ; and if there bee not some speedy course taken to supply mee by the first of August with 1500 foot, with mony and provisions to satisfie the officers and souldiers, it will not bee possible for mee to keep any footing there, which I conceive my selfe bound to declare, for the country being harrassed and destroyed there is not any thing to bee gotten from the enemy which may content the souldiers, and I am in more danger by their continuall mutinyes then in the face of an enemy.

Quarters wee have none, and from the Parliament I have had but 21 dayes provision of bread, 666^{li} in mony for the souldiers, and one moneths pay in clothes since the beginning of the rebellion, which is a condition that noe souldier or officer in this kingdome hath served withall. Besides our officers are sensible of the great supplyes which goe into other parts, where they conceive the service is not more effectually prosecuted then with us, and the great neglect of us that are in perpetuall action.

(fo. 82). The rebells are endeavoring all that is possible for them to get a great army to fall on us not onely of that province, but likewise Preston out of Leinster with his forces, which they doe report will presently bee on foot, and if wee have not assistance out of Ulster it wilbee impossible for us to withstand soe great forces, not being able to draw above 7 or

800 foot into the feild, leaving our garrisons man'd, and some 800 horse (which is our cheifest strength, wholly rayseed by mee without any charge to the Parliament, all but one old troope), which I humbly conceive hath been noe small service to the State (if the charge of raising and transporting of soe many be taken into consideracion), and if now they should disband or bee lost for want of subsistance and a sufficient strength of foot to keep the field withall, would produce very ill effects; all which I humbly recomend to your Lordships wisdomes to apply timely remedies to prevent, having done my utmost, and humbly remaine

your Lordships most humble servant,

CHA. COOTE.

*The state of the Province of Connaught as it is now presented by
Sir Robert Hannay, Knight and Barronett, 19 Junij, 1646.*

TO THE RIGHT HONOURABLE THE COMMITTEE OF LORDS AND
COMMONS FOR IRELAND.

May it please your Lordships upon reading of Sir Charles Coote the Lord President of Connaught, and the Governor of Ulster's letters (of the second of this instant June, 1646) concerning the service performed by the President in the province of Connaught, the hard condicion of the Parliament's forces under his comand, and their imediate releife humbly craved.

Your Honours, by the 16th of the same, were pleased that I Sir Robert Hannay (being authorized by the Lord President to negotiate the affaires of that army) should informe your Honors the true state thereof in writing, what castles, forts and holds wee have for the Parliament in our possession within that province, the number of men needfull to keep those holds, what foot and horse, or quantity of provisions is now craved to supply the setting forward of the worke there, and what foot and horse the Lord President hath now under his comand.

May it please your honour that to the best of my remembrance I humbly conceive in breife to bee thus. The province of Connaught consisteth of five large and spacious countyes, vizt., the countyes of Leytryme, Sligo, Roscomon, Mayo and Galway. In the county of Leytryme wee have five principall houlds; in the county of Sleigo wee have feifteene principall houlds; in the county of Roiscomen wee have five principall houlds, and in the county of Mayo wee have one principall hould. In all twenty and six houlds as by the list annexed may appeare.

The countyes of Leytryme and Sligo, they are absolutely reduced to the Parliament's (fo. 82^v) obedience (save onely about six houlds), and most part of the county of Roiscomen, some castles excepted; the other two countyes of Mayo and Galway, wee burnt and destroyed them in our two last expeditions, all save their walled townes and castles, of which wee tooke fower, but having noe men to spare to keep them, and being remote from our garrisons (in the Parliament's possessions) were necessitated to slight those fower castles.

May it please your Honours I humbly conceive those 26 garrisons in the Parliament's possession, will take at least 1000 men to keep them, though divers tymes wee have been necessitated to leave a fewer number in them, when wee went into the field.

Wee have in that province onely 1500 foot, contayning three regiments, vizt., the Lord President's, Sir Francis Hamilton's and Collonell Sanderson's, the reason of their being soe weake is upon the Earle of Ormond's giving comission to that arch rebell the Lord Tauffe, most part of the Lord President's regiment and houlds revolted from him and dispersed themselves some to the enemy, other to Dublin. And Sanderson's regiment could not bee as yet compleated, there being noe men to bee gott in that province to doe it, neither to recruite the other regiments.

Wee have 800 good horse, without any charge to the Parliament in leavying of them, and very gallant horsemen, consisting of 24 troopes, which wee hope speedily to compleat, once having mayntenance for them.

May it please your Honours wee humbly crave 1500 foot clothed and armed for to recruite those three regiments, and for the keeping of those 26 houlds wee humbly crave cloth for

1500 foote souldiers, suites at 6s a yard, and 2 yards and a halfe each man (our souldiers being already naked will not bee able to live without a new supply before winter), with capps, shoes, stockings, shirts, snapsacks and canvas for linings and pockets.

Wee humbly crave cloth for the clothing of our 800 troopers against winter, 5 yards and halfe for each man, at 8s a yard, together with provisions for those 3000 foote and 800 horsemen, in such quantity and quallity proporcionable to others that goe over to serve in that kingdome. That these provisions may bee at Sligo the first of August, in regard noe shipping can come safely thither after the month of August untill the last of March (that coast being dangerous) which being 8 moneths, wee therefore humbly conceive 6 monthes provisions to bee the least that may bee sent for our souldiers and troopers, with such reasonable mainteynance for the officers of our horse and foot in monyes, for their encouragment, having raised their troopes all at their owne charge, and the countrey being soe harast that noe releife can bee now expected of the enemy, though since the beginning of the rebellion there, it was our onely subsistance, save about 3 weekes meanes from the Parliament for our foot.

Wee humbly crave 150 barrells of powder with match and bullet proporcionable, two whole brasse culverins, 6 feild peeces with a considerable proporcion of (fo. 83) ball, the taking in of castles being [in] effect the onely service now in that province of Connaught to bee done, 2 mortar peices, some petards, granadoes, pioneers tooles, tenn tunnes of iron for shoeing our horses, and carriages for ordnance, 1000 musketts and firelockes with bandaleeres and rests, 1000 swords and belts, 500 troopers saddles, etc., 200 case of pistolls, one shipp and a pinnace to keep that coast, the Wexford and Gallway frigatts being frequent there aswell to surprise our provisions as to stop us from intercourse of intelligence.

Likewise, it is humbly offered unto your Honours, although the number of 1500 foot now craved for recruits and keeping of those houlds conceived by the Lord President to bee a sufficient addicion to him, who having had upon severall occasions the assistance of some of the Brittish forces out of Ulster, which now by their late unhappy misfortunes in that province, the President in the future may bee deprived of. Wherefore your Honours may it please to take in consideracion the enlarging

of his supplyes above the said 1500 foot out of the army now intended to bee sent over into that kingdome, whereby to assist the Lord President during the remaynder of this summer service to prevent the rebells in gayning of their harvest, which wilbee of great advantage to the Parliament's service.

Wee further humbly crave, if it may stand with your Honours good pleasure, that a comittee may bee appointed and sent over to reside in the armye in Connaught, whereby our vigorous zeale in the hearty prosecution of the warr against the rebells there may truely appeare in the Parliament service; the Lord President and that army under his command (according to their demeritts) provided for, and put into such a condicion of livelyhood as a person of soe great trust (as the fowerth part of that kingdome) may have encouragment to proceed in the service of the Parliament, according to the earnest desires of his heart.

Now in regard of the exceeding hard condicion of the Lord President of Connaught and the said army, wee humbly pray your Honours speedy releife and answere what wee may trust unto.

A List of the severall houlds in the countyes hereunder mencioned, viz.,

In the county of Leytryme, vizt.,

Dromahiear Castle

Mannor Hamilton Castle

Newtowne Castle

James Kings Castle

The Fort and Castle of Carrick Dromenske

In the county of Sligo, vizt.,

Sligo Towne and Castle

Aortarman Castle

Graynge Castle

Tonderigo Castle

Longford Castle

Arnaglasse Castle

Downneale Castle

Roisley Castle

Polofiny Skonce

Tralie Fort

Enniskrone Castle

Castle Conner

Richard Creanes Castle

Counlany Castle

(fo. 83^v). In the county of Roiscomen, vizt.,
 Owen McDermout's Castle
 Abby Boyle Towne and Castle
 Kembo Castle
 Roiscomen Towne and Castle
 Clunyborne Towne and Castle

In the county of Mayo, vizt.,
 Abby and Castle of Roiswicke [Roisurke]

27 Houlds

Besides a great many more wee
 tooke and necessitated to flight
 for want of men to keep them.

6 June, 1646 The perticulars of our demands for the pro-
 vince of Connaught or soe much thereof as
 shalbee by your Honours thought fitt, having
 respect to the present necessity of the Army
 and Parliament service there, vizt.,

Cloth for 3000 foot, 2 yards and a halfe each man at				}
6s per yard	...	...	...
Cloth for 800 troopers, 5 yards and a halfe for each				}
trooper at 8s per yard	...	...	...
Capps, shoes, stockins, shirts, snapsacks and canvas for				}
lynings for the foot souldiers, hose with pocketts	...	...	...
Six monethes meanes for 3000 foot and 800 horsemen,				}
fower monethes in provision, vizt., 1000 barrells of				
pease, 1000 barrells of wheat, 6000 bowes of oat-				
meale with other victuall for compleating of the				
said fower monethes ; and the other two monethes				}
of these six in monyes for the souldiers and troopes				
Six monthes meanes in monyes for the severall officers				}
of our foot and horse	...	...	...
150 barrells of powder with match and bullett proporcionable				}
1000 musketts and firelockes with bandaleeres and rests,				
1000 swords and belts	...	...	...	}
500 troopers saddles with furniture	...	...	...
200 case of pistolls	...	...	...
24 trumpetts	...	...	...
1500 sacks for carrying of provision in the feild	...			

10 tunn of iron	...	...	...
60 drums	...	...	...
24 cornetts, colours, and standards	...	...	...
Entertainment for gunners	...	...	...
1000 sythes for mowing downe the enemyes corne and cutting of hay for our owne horse	...	...	...

Besides mony for making and maintayning fortificacions—and a personal pay for the Lord President (Comander in Cheife)—upon this supply for soe many monithes as your Honours shall think fitt.

And some reasonable allowance for the leavying of the said 800 horse

(fo. 84). And out of the store two whole brasse culverins, 6 feild peece with a considerable proporcion of ball, two mortar peece with carriages and all other necessaryes, some petarrs, granadoes, pyon-eeres tooles, and traces for drawing of the ordnance }
And shipping provided for transportacion of all the }
aforemencioned perticulars to Sligo, and carriage }
of them to Chester or Leverpoole, fearing least the }
going of them from hence by long sea may endanger }
the losse of the army and province of Connaught to }
the great preiudice of the service of the Parliament }

ROBERT HANNAY

Besides the castles of the county of Roscoman in the province of Connaught already given in, there are these following to bee added, vizt.,

The Castle of Clunegormagan

The Castle of Tubbermaghee

The Castle of Dirron

The Castle of Abby Towne

Clunim Bawne, kept by the Lo Viscount Ranelagh since the rebellion, and delivered upp by his Lordship to Sir Charles Coote, knight and barronett, Lord President of Connaught, for the use of the Parliament's service, by the advice of the Honourable Sir Robert King, knight. Besides the castle of

Newtowne in the same county omitted in the former already given in as abovesaid

Soe that there is in all thirty three houlds in the said province of Connaught in the Parliament's possession.

RO. HANNAY

SIR ARTHUR LOFTUS ATTESTATION TOUCHING THE EARLE OF THOMOND'S 2400.^{ll}

These are to certifie, that I Sir Arthur Loftus, Collonell of the regiment lately at Bunratty in the Kingdome of Ireland, have received severall informacions of accounts by letters from my officers of the truth of what my Lo: of Thomond settts forth to the committee of Lords and Commons for Irish affaires; and by those letters I am confirmed that there was 2400^{ll} of his Lordship's mony made use of in paying 3 monethes pay to every officer and reformado in the regiment, and sent from Munster and raised there for defence of the place in ransomeing the souldiers, being betweene 4 and 500 men, by laying downe for every one a monethes pay or thereabouts. Soe that his Lordship's readines in receiving and assisting that regiment and the forces relating to it, hath not onely afforded them subsistence for 4 monethes, and pay compleate for 3 monethes, and at last his Lordship's mony redeemed both their lives and libertyes, but hath eased of soe much the charge of Munster which was not well able to releive them, nor indeed to subsist without this happy diversion. Being ordered by the honourable committee to declare my knowledge herein, I have thought fitt to certifie thus much under my hand this second day of November, 1646.

AR. LOFTUS.

PROPOSICIONS AND DESIRES OF THE EARLE OF THOMOND.

In the first place, hee cannot but declare his owne innated abhorring the rebellion of the Irish even from the very first rise of it, and this in all tyme since hee hath manifested to the world by

his owne being personally in armes against them, doeing execucion upon them both judiciall and martiall, releiving diverse castles by them besieged, protecting, feeding, and releiving many hundreds by English and Dutch, never assenting to the cessation, opposing by his power the intended peace, and giving account [to] the Parliament of his actions by severall addresses without complying with the rebels, or being newtrall (however mis-reported), as by the journall of his actions (which hee can produce) will appeare.

Nor hath hee continued at Bunratty out of any other end, then by his personall aboad there to preserve it from the Irish and keep it ready for the advantage of the Protestant English and Parliament, and to ioyne with them whensoever any probable force should bee sent; to confirme which not respecting his owne interest (coming in ballance with the publique), hee readily delivered all upp to the forces now there¹, though never acquainted with their coming or shewed any comission for their (fo. 85) proceedings, which hee is very confident hee might have furthered, if hee had been fairely taken along or his advice been hearkened to.

Yet now for the making good of soe important a place for the State's service as Bunratty is, and for preservation of the forces already there, it is humbly desired that the forces of Munster may bee made up 5000, and bee directed eyther by diversion or otherwise to remove the Irish now before it, and that Coll. Devereux his regiment of foot (which is alsoe desired by himselfe), if the Parliament like thereof, may bee ordered thither without delay; and that the Lord Brien, heire and sole sonne to the Earle of Thomond, may alsoe have a regiment of foot and a troop of horse with assured pay assigned to him; and the horses and armes hee undertakes to provide wholly at his owne charge (if those of his father's left at Bunratty may bee delivered to him) with authority to command in cheife in that county as deputy to his father, who hath the government thereof fixed in him by patent during life, which hee hopes the Parliament will please to continue to him, being soe faithfull to their service and soe much concerned in it. And these forces being once ingarrison'd with a monethes provision, hee hopes (the country being fruitfull) with a small addicion may mainteyne them, the dispatch being made before it bee too much wasted.

¹The Earl of Thomond handed over Bunratty Castle to the Parliament forces in March, 1646.

In pursuance of this, and for the further advancement of the publique service, to the exposing his onely sonn, his Lordship will undertake upon the creditt of his being in possession of Bunratty Castle and noe delay being made, to advance by himselfe or his freinds 1000^l for present pay of his sonne's souldiers there, provided his Lordship may bee ascertained without faile of the repayment of it here, for his owne or ladye's livelyhood, out of the excise or customes, within 6 moneth after paying of it there.

And whereas out of zeale to soe iust a cause the said Earle of Thomond hath formerly and now disbursed 512^l in mony for the service of forces and army there, for which hee hath bills of exchange for repayment of it, heere hath maintayned the whole regiment at Bunratty these 3 monethes upon his owne provisions, whereof hee hath yet left them to a very good value. And by occasion of the coming thereof his Lordship hath had most of his stock taken away by the Irish (the perticulars whereof hee desires this honourable committee to receive), amounting to a very considerable summe. It is humbly desired that this comittee will order the present reimbursement of the mony hee is out of purse, being now the greatest meanes of his subsistance.

And that his Lordship may have recompense for what the Irish have taken, out of their estates when the warr shall determine, and for that which Lieutenant Coll. McAdam hath or shall make use of. That the Parliament will please to take it into consideracion and order satisfaccion to his Lordship, as they in their noble judgments shall beleive most honorable and iust.¹

THOMOND.

CONCERNING THE EARLE OF THOMOND HIS SUFFERINGS BY THE
REBELLION IN IRELAND.

His Lordship has lost, taken by the Irish rebels	}	<i>li</i>	<i>s</i>	<i>d</i>
and kept in arreare by the Irish at least ...		35000	: 00	: 00
In stock of cattle, beasts and sheepe at least ...		05000	: 00	: 00
Supported out of his Lordship's provisions now	}	02000	: 00	: 00
above these 3 moneths to the charge of neere				

¹Bunratty Castle surrendered to the Irish on July 14, 1646.

Left in the castle att his Lordship's coming away.

	li	s	d
Halfe a butt of sherry sack att.	...	00008	: 00 : 00
A barrell of sherry att	...	00002	: 00 : 00
(fo. 85v) Two hogsheads white wine att	...	00008	: 00 : 00
Two barrells of ale at	...	00001	: 00 : 00
9 hogsheads of stronge beere at 10s	...	00005	: 08 : 00
30 hogsheads of ordinary beere at 9s	...	00013	: 10 : 00
400 weight of candle 33s 4d	...	00004	: 13 : 00
50 barrells of barley at 8s	...	00020	: 00 : 00
55 barrells of wheat at 20s	...	00055	: 00 : 00
81 barrells of malt at 12s	...	00048	: 12 : 00
25 barrells of oates at 6s	...	00007	: 10 : 00

In all besides armes, ammunicion and many } li s d
other particulars not yet mencioned ... } 42173 : 13 : 04

li s d
42173 : 13 : 04

THOMOND.

E. OF THOMOND PETITION TO BEE REPORTED WHEN SIR ARTHUR
LOFTUS BROUGHT IN HIS TESTIMONIAL, 29 OCTOBER, 1646.

The humble desires of the Earle of Thomond.

Since out of the honor hee bore to the Parliament and his hearty detestacion of the rebells in Ireland, his Lordship hath ever sincerely expressed himselfe against them, never acted anything against the Parliament, but hath been alwayes ready to receive and assist any forces sent thereby for the suppression of the rebellion, as formerly the Lord Forbes, Capt. Wanley, and now McAdam with his regiment, who for above fower monethes had in a manner their whole support from his Lordship, whereby his stock is not onely consumed, his castle, a gallant troop of horse and his renew totally lost to the Irish, but the officers and souldiers of the said regiment have had their arreares

due from the Parliament paid them, and their lives redeemed and ransomed by his Lordship's mony to the value of 2400^{li} in present cash. And since the designe (as is conceived) proved soe beneficiall for Munster as clerely to preserve that province, and save a whole regiment from destruction; and since this honourable comittee was pleased in July last to order that his Lordship should fetch off his mony, plate, goods, and some horses, whereof hee yet had noe fruit or benefitt by reason all was falne into the Irish hands, and distributed among our owne souldiers before the order could bee sent; and since all is lost in Ireland, and his Lordship hath not in England to discharge his debts, nor to support himselfe, lady, sonne, and family:

It is humbly desired that this honourable committee will please out [of] their owne power and authority to determine of some way for his redresse, by re-imbursement to his Lordship for the present of that mony bestowed in their service, with allowance for those horses which hee raised at his owne charge, and by perticular comission from both Houses held for their service, and now delivered upp to the Parliament forces for their defence. Or else effectually to recomend this and his sadd condition to the Honourable Houses in whose justice and goodnes his Lordship shall wholly repose himselfe. That they may please to take his other extraordinary and heavy sufferings into their honourable consideracion and resolve of some certaine course as they in their wisdoms shall thinke fitt, when God shall better enable them for his releife after soe great losses. A modest perticular whereof is hereunto annexed.

A breife and modest estimate of the Earle of Thomond's losses.

Rents seized by the rebells and lost since 1641	}	<i>li s d</i>		
at least		35000	: 00	: 00
Lost since McAdam his coming in stock of cattle	}			
and horses at least		05000	: 00	: 00

(fo. 86)

By the support of the whole regiment living	}			
there 4 moneths on his Lordship's provisions		02000	: 00	: 00
In plate, mony and other houshold stuffe not	}			
soe little as		03000	: 00	: 00

In provisions left in the house at his Lordship's	}	00200 : 00 : 00
coming off, as corne, wine, beere, etc., besides		
cattle		
More left unpaid upon a bill of exchange due for	}	00212 : 00 : 00
provisions for the Lord Forbes his fleet ...		
In toto ...		45412 : 00 : 00

More left there and lost.

65 barrells of powder.

25° weight of lead and bullets.

Armes for a whole foot company,

Armes for a troop of horse with carbines, pistolls and saddles.

alsoe

Entertaynment for a troop of horse and foot company by order
of the House of Commons for a monethes pay, and a months
advance to bee paid forthwith and dated 3° Aug., 1642.

And pay for a troop of horse by order of both Houses ever since
July, 1642.

[*End of the MS.*]

INDEX.

A

- ABBY Boyle, Co. Roscommon, town and castle, 196.
 ABBY Towne castle, Co. Roscommon, 197.
 ADARE [Adair], Sir Robert, his troop, 181, 192.
 ADMIRAL, the. *See* Northumberland, Earl of.
 ADVENTURERS, committee of the, 168.
 AGHER, the, Co. Tyrone, 4.
Alexander, the, of Anstrother, 82.
 ANANDALE, Earl of, his company, 184.
 ANTRIM, 6, 185.
 — Co., 8, 45, 49, 182, 185.
 — rebels of, 8, 9, 45, 49.
 ANTRIM, Lord [Randal MacDonnell, 2nd Earl of], 7; his country, 8, 9, 186.
 AORTARMAN [Ardtermon] castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 APPELYARD, Math., letter from, 158.
 ARDES, the, 185.
 — the Little, 182.
 ARDES [Hugh, 2nd Viscount Montgomery], Lord of the, 6, 99; his regiment, 182; his troop, 181, 182.
 ARDMAGH burnt, 59.
 — Co., rebels in, 46, 49; troops in, 182.
 ARDMAGILLIGAN, Co. Derry, 185. *See* also Margillegin.
 ARNAGLASSE [Ardnaglassa] castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 ARMESTRONG, Capt., his cornet, 165.
 ASHLEY, Capt., 66, 80, 106.
 ASKEATIN, 118.
 ASTON, Capt., Thomas, slain, 92-93, 148.
 ATHBOY, Co. Meath, rebels at, 144.
 ATHLONE, Ormond marches to, 68.
 ATHY, 167, 170.

B

- BAGNALL, Walter, 97.
 BAKER, Captain Godfrey, 7, 10, 12.
 BALLILENAN, Queen's Co., 102.
 BALLYNCOLLY [Ballincollig] taken, 32.
 BALLYCASTLE, Ballicastell, Ballicastle, 1, 13, 14, 16, 49, 57, 185.

- BALLYDONNELLY [Castlecaulfield], Co. Tyrone, 184.
 BALLY EA castle taken, 31.
 BALLYHACK, Ballyhacke castle [in Waterford Harbour], 147, 148.
 BALLY Kelly, Co. Derry, 185.
 BALLYMANAGH, Ballymeanaght [Ballymena], 6, 185.
 BALLYMORE, Ballimor, burnt, 69.
 BALLYNECURR, Co. Westmeath, 68.
 BALLINEKILL, Ballynekill castle, Queen's Co., 71, 167, 175.
 BALLYSHANNON castle, 2, 48, 58, 167, 183, 184, 185.
 BALTIMORE Harbour, castle on, 67.
 BANDONBRIDGE, services rendered around, 111-112.
 BANGOR, 185.
 BANISTER, Pereg[rine], letter from, 156-158.
 BANN, Bawne, fishing place on the, 57; Irish regiments beyond the, 7; English regiments on the, 182, 185.
 BARNEWALL, Col. Christopher, of Rathcaster, taken prisoner, 24, 146.
 — [Sir] Richard, 97.
 BARTLET, Captain John, letter from, 82-83, 90 n.
 — Captain Thomas, 88.
 BARRY, Col. Garrett, 14; appointed Confederate General for Munster, 165.
 BARRYMORE, barony of, 174.
 BARRYMORE [David Barry], Earl of, dead, 161.
 BAYNTON, Bayntun, James, letters from, 62-65, 156-158.
 BEAUMORRIS, Beamorris [Beaumaris], 23.
 — the mayor of, 44.
 Belfast, barony of, 185.
 — Little, 185.
 — town, 41, 185, 186.
 BERESFORD, Michael, 10.
 — Tris., Tru., 7, 12, 121.
 BERMINGHAM, John, 123.
 BERONE, Birone, Lieutenant Colonel, 24, 145-146.
 BERWICK, Mr., 7.
 BISHOPS, Irish Catholic, 97, 113, 114, 171.
 — Protestant, 171.
 BISSE, Phill, Certificate from, 24-25.

BLANEY [Blayne], Lord, his regiment, 181, 182.

BLASKEYES [Blaskets], 83.

BLUEETT [Blavet ?], 95.

BOLTON, Captain, his lieutenant, 58.

— Mr., 3, 4.

BOMBURY, Mr., 148.

Bonaventure, Bonadventure, the, 87, 93.

BONRATTY, Bunratty, 189, 198, 199; castle, 200.

BOURKE, Coll., 148; made General of Connaught, 151.

— Lord, of Brittas, in rebellion, 149.

— Lord, of Castleconnell, 149.

— Jo[hn], 97.

— Thibbott, 97.

BREST, ships from, 95.

BRÉZÉ, Jean Armand de Maillé, duc de, Admiral of France, 22.

BRIEN, Cornet, his treachery, 165.

— Lord, son of the Earl of Thomond, 199-200.

BRISTOLL, 21, 88, 96, 125, 159.

BRITISH in Ireland, 73-77, 102, 105, 107, 110, 114, 115, 116, 126; supplies for the army of the, 39, 84-87, 88-90, 102, 119-121, 125-144, 155-159, 161-164, 166-168, 170, 175-177, 191.

See also under each province.

BRITTANY, 22, 94.

BROADHAVEN, 83, 141.

BROOKE, Captain, 94.

BROOKES, Lieutenant Colonel, 38.

BROCKET [Brocket] Wm., letters from, 42-43, 62-65, 156-158.

BROWNE, —, 158, 163.

BRUERTON, Roger, 54.

BRUN, Nicholas, 23.

BRYAN, Carragh (O'Cahan ?), 59.

BULKELEY, Lancelot, Archbishop of Dublin, letters from, *passim*.

BUNBURY, John, 39.

BURGES [Bourg ?], aid for rebels from, 95.

BURGETT, —, Commissary General of the rebels' army, imprisoned, 149.

BURKE, David, priest, at Madrid, 12.

BURLACE [Borlase], Captain, 10.

BORLASE, Sir John, 169; letter to, 48-51. *See also under Lords Justices.*

BUTLER, Coll., son of Viscount Ikerrin, captured, 149; escapes, 160.

— Cornet, his treachery, 165.

— Edm[und], letter from, 97.

— John, letter from, 156-158.

— Pierce, letter from, 97.

BUTTLERS, the, 166.

BYRNE, Mich[ael], letter from, 156-158.

C

CALEBEG, Callbeggs. *See* Kilbegge.

CALES [Cadiz], 22.

CALES, Callis [Calais], 127, 152.

CAMPBELL, Sir Donkan, lately killed, 186.

CAPE, the [Clear ?], 87.

CAPRON, Major, his dismissal, 178.

CARGAN [Carrigans], 183.

CARRICK Dromenske [Carrick Drum-rusk, now Carrick-on-Shannon] castle and fort, Co. Leitrim, 195.

CARRICKFERGUS, Knockfergus, 6, 9, 17, 100, 152-153, 185, 186; Scottish army at, 47.

CARRICK Mc ne Crosh, Carigmacrosse, 59; castle of taken, 156.

CARTE quoted, 98n.

CASALUNIA [Catalonia], 22.

CASTELOE, Costello [Thomas Dillon, Viscount], Lord, 69, 189.

CASTLE Coningham, Co. Donegal, 182, 185.

CASTLE Conner, Co. Sligo, 195.

CASTLE Dergh, Co. Tyrone, 182, 185.

CASTLE Doe, Co. Donegal, 182, 185; Owen Roe O'Neill arrives at, 119.

CASTLE Fynne, Co. Donegal, 182.

CASTLEHAVEN, castle on, 67.

CASTLEHAVEN [James Touchet], 3rd Earl of, escapes, 152.

CASTLE Morton, Co. Antrim, 182.

CASTLE Murray, Co. Donegal, 2.

CASTLERAGHAN, Castlerochan, Co.

Donegal, 48, 58-59, 183, 184, 185.

CASTLE Reagh, barony of, 185.

CASTLEROE, Co. Derry, 57, 185.

CASTLETOWNE, Co. Limerick, 24.

CATHERLAGH [Carlow], 167; castle of, 79.

CATHOLICS of Ireland, the, 52, 54-55, 72, 128, 170, 171, 172, 178; aid

from abroad for, 94-95; aims of, 54-55, 113-116; in the English

army, 138; petition of, 97-98, 113.

CAVAN, Co., 79, 150; rebel garrisons

in, 184.

CHARLEMONT, rebels' chief Ulster

garrison, 184.

CHARLES I, King, petition to, 97-98,

112; form of submission to, 109;

his adherents in Ireland, 166, 171,

172, 177-180. Other references to,

passim.

CHESHIRE, 161, 162.

CHESTER, 57, 82, 85, 86, 152, 156,

162, 197.

CHESTER, Henry, letter from, 156-158.

CHICHESTER, Captain Arthur, 99.

- CHUDLEIGH, Captain, 158, 159.
 CHURCH, Captain George, 7, 10, 12.
 — Captain Thomas, 7, 10, 12.
 — Mr., 9.
 CLANDEBOY, Clanneboys, Irish soldiers of, 7; British section from, 190.
 CLANDYBOYS, Clanneboyne [James Hamilton, 2nd Viscount], Lord, 6; his regiment, 181.
 CLANGOWSWOOD castle, 69, 70.
 CLANRICKARD and St. Albans [Ulick de Burgh], Earl of, 72, 81, 82, 112, 117, 154, 166, 189; letters from, 103-104, 105-108, 109-111, 122-124; letter to, 104-105.
 CLARE Co., 67, 117, 118, 199.
 CLARE, Co. Down, 182.
 CLINTON, Peter, letter from, 97.
 CLOGHER barony, 59.
 CLONING [? Clonyn, Westmeath], 150.
 CLOTWORTHY, Sir John, 99; letter from, 41-42; his regiment and his troop, 181.
 CLOUGHUGHTER, Co. Cavan, a rebel garrison, 184.
 CLUNEGORMAGAN [Cloonygormican] castle, Co. Roscommon, 197.
 CLUNIM Bawne [Cloonenbaun], Co. Roscommon, 197.
 CLUNYBORNE [Cloonybrien] town and castle, Co. Roscommon, 196.
 CODRINGTON, Nic[holas], letter from, 158.
 COLE, Captain, 68.
 — Sir William, 2, 17, 70; his regiment, 181, 183; his troop, 181, 183.
 COLERANE, Colrane, Culrane, 4, 6, 8, 9, 10, 13, 19, 20, 21, 41, 49, 57, 70, 183, 185, 186.
 — Mayor, the, of, *See* William Parratt.
 COLL Kittagh. *See* McDonnell.
 COMINGE Ferrye, on the Bannside, 185.
 COMMISSIONERS for the Affaires of Ireland, the, 44, 125; letter from 21-22; letters to, *passim*; order from, 165.
 — Clerk to. *See* Elsing, Henry.
 — Munster, the, report of, 24-25.
 — some counties in Ulster, 4, 11, 18, 189.
 COMMITTEE of Lords and Commons for Ireland, the, 189, 202; report on the state of Connaught to, 191, 192-198; letters to *passim*.
 — for the Affaires of Connaught, suggested, 195.
 CONFEDERATE forces, the, articles of agreement on behalf of, 179.
 Confidence, H.M.S., 88.
 CONINGHAM, Lieutenant-Colonel, 186.
 — John, letter from, 1-3.
 CONNAUGHT, 104, 105, 106, 107, 122-123, 143, 151, 165; British forces in, 128, 130, 132, 143, 149-150, 184; Sir Charles Coote's account of, 189-192; committee suggested for, 195; Sir Robert Hannay's account of, 192-198; the rebels in, 150, 190, 191-192, 194, 195.
 — Lord President of, *See* Ranelagh, Viscount; also Coote, Sir Charles.
 CONNING, George, 9.
 — William, 9.
 CONSTABLE, Captain, 80, 82, 94, 118, 159; letter to 67-68.
 CONWAY, Captain, his troop, 181, 182.
 CONWAY, Mr. surrenders his castle, 9.
 CONWAY and Killulta [Edward Conway, 2nd Viscount], Lord, 131; letter from, 41-42; his regiment and troop, 181.
 COOLE Inver Castle, Co. Donegal, 182, 185.
 COOPER, Captain George, 112.
 COOTE, Sir Charles, deceased, 78.
 — Sir Charles (son of above) subsequently Lord President of Connaught, 107, 108, 110, 122, 143, 192, 194, 195, 197; his regiment, 193; letter from, 189-192.
 — Richard, brother of above, his victory at Sligo, 190.
 — Thomas, brother of above, recommended, 78.
 CORKE, 24, 25, 42, 111, 163, 173; threatened, 14-15, 149; supplies for, 43, 124.
 — Co., 118.
 CORKE [Richard Boyle], 1st Earl of, complaint against, 159-160; letter to, 92-93.
 COSSENS, Cosens, Edmund, 7; letter from, 8-12.
 COUNCIL of Ireland, the, letters from, 16-17, 17-18; letters to, 1-3, 3-5, 7-8, 8-12.
 — War, the, 121, 129, 130
 — Secretary to, *See* Stoughton.
 COUNLANY [Collooney] castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 COWLEY, [James], letter from, 96-97.
 CRAIG'S (Sir James) castle, Co. Cavan, 79.

- CREANE's, (Richard) castle, Sligo town, 195.
Crescent, the frigate, 87.
 CROMWELL [Viscount Lecale], Lord, his troop, 181.
 CROSICK, Crossi, Croissi, Croisie, Irishmen at, 23, 67; ammunition for Irish army at, 67.
 CRUMME [Crom] the, Co. Fermanagh, rebel garrison in, 184.
 CULLEN, Lieutenant-General or Colonel, 148, 151, 154.
 CULMORE, Killmore castle, Co. Derry, 14, 45, 48, 51, 182, 185.
 CUMBER [Comber], the Old, Co. Down, 182.
 — the New, Co. Down [Ballygowan], 182.
 CUPPER, Tho[mas], letter from, 156-158.
 CUSACK, Adam, letter from, 96-97.
 — James, letter from, 96-97.

D

- DARCY, —, merchant, 66.
 DAVENPORT, Thomas, 4, 16.
 DAVYS, Sir Paul, clerk of the Privy Council, 3, 5, 8, 13, 14, 101, 117, 127.
 DAWPOOLE [Daupool], 82.
 DELVIN, Delvyn, Lord, imprisoned in Wales, 23, 44.
 DERGH castle [Castlederg], Co. Tyrone, 185.
 DERRY. *See* Londonderry.
 DESERT Martin taken, 9.
 DEVEREUX, Colonel, his regiment, 199.
 DICK, Major, 57.
 DILLON, Barth[olomew], letter from, 97.
 — Hen[ry], letter from, 97.
 — Sir James, 69, 189-190.
 DIRRON [Derane] castle, Co. Roscommon, 197.
 DOANEDRUM [Dundrum], Co. Down, 185.
 DOBBINS, William, commissary of Irish affairs in Wales, 21-22, 23, 30.
 DONAGH church, Co. Donegal, 183.
 DONEGALL, Donnegall castle, 2, 48, 58, 183, 185.
 — Co., 2, 18, 45, 48, 49, 50, 70, 120, 182, 183.
 — Commissioners of, the, 4.
 DONGAN, Sir John, negotiates for the rebels, 116-117.
 DONGIVEN castle taken, 48, 57, 58, 60; list of principal Irish at, 59.

- DONLUCE castle, 185.
 DONNOGHTEDEE [Donaghadee], 185.
 DOPPING, Ant[ony], 54.
 DOWISH, 183.
 DOWN, 185.
 — Co., 45, 49, 182, 185, 186.
 DOWN and Connor, Bishop of, *See* Emerus [MacMahon].
 DOWNAINE, Will[iam], letter from, 1-3.
 DOWNRAILE, 60, 62.
 DOWNEALE [Dunneill] castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 DROGHEDA, 6, 24, 95, 165, 167; defence of, 44, 146.
 DROMAHIEAR [Dromahaire] castle, 195.
 DROMBOE castle, Co. Donegal, 183, 185.
 DROMFRACKIE, Co. Donegal, 182.
 DUBLIN, 6, 11, 13, 55, 57, 68, 69, 71, 77, 78, 79, 81, 82, 84, 87, 88, 90, 93, 95, 98, 101, 102, 103, 106, 113, 117, 126, 127, 128, 129, 132, 133, 135, 139, 141, 143, 144, 145, 146, 148, 152, 154, 159, 161, 163, 166, 168, 169, 170, 178, 179.
 — Catholics to be expelled from, 128, 144, 169-170; plot in, 164-165; powder for, 41.
 — Archbishop of. *See* Lancelot [Bulkeley].
 — Mr. Recorder of, 54, 79.
 DUNBOYNE, James Butler, Lord, 149; letter from, 96-97.
 DUNCANNON, 39-40, 91, 92-93, 146-148, 151, 152, 153, 167, 175-180; repairs to the fort of, 40; letter shot into, 177; surrender of, 179-180.
 DUNDALK, 24, 44, 167.
 DUNGALL, 92.
 DUNGARVAN [Richard Boyle], Viscount, 15; letter from, 156-158.
 DUNKIRKE, ships from, 83, 127, 140, 147, 152, 166; Owen Roe O'Neill arrives from, 119.
 DURSES [Durse], 87.

E

- EARNLY, Sir Michael, his regiment, 111.
 EARNE, Lough, 182.
 ELAGH castle [N.W. Liberties], Derry, 185.
 ELIZABETH, Queen, 20, 52.
Elizabeth, the, of Plymouth, 66.
 ELLIOTT, Rich[ard], letter from, 156-158.

ELRING, Elsyng, Henry, Parliamentary clerk to the Commissioners for the Affairs of Ireland, letters from, 23-24, 44.
 EMER[US] MacMahon, Elect[us] Dun[ensis] et Coner[ensis], letter from, 96-97.
 ENGLAND, supplies from, 133-134, 139-144, 147-148, 151-153, 154-159, 161-163, 166-168, 170, 175-177; other references to, *passim*.
 ENGLISH merchants from St. Sebastian, 83; at Henbound, 94-95; from England and Wales, 137.
 ENISHOWEN. *See* Inishoen.
 ENISKILLIN, Eniskillen, Iniskillen, refugees in, 1; forces at, 70, 167, 183, 184, 185.
 ENNISKRONE [Enniscroane] castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 ESMOND, Lieutenant John, captured, 91, 93, 148.
 — Lord Lawrence, 94, 178; letters from, 39-40, 91, 92-93, 93-94, 146-148, 153-154, 175-176, 176-177; letters to, 91, 178-179.
 — Sir Thomas, captured, 91, 93, 148.
 ESSEX [Robert Devereux], Earl of, 156.

F

Fellowship, the, of Bristol, 66, 87.
 FERMANAGH, Fermannagh, Fermannagh, 49, 70, 120, 183, 184, 185.
 FINCH, Henry, letter from, 3-5; his companies, 183.
 FINGALL, Earl of, his town and house frequented by rebels, 150.
 FITZGERALD, Edm[on]d, letter from, 96-97.
 — Robert, 127.
 — Tho[mas], letter from, 96-97.
 FLANDERS, Irish commanders from, 140; rebel stores from, 140, 142.
 FLEMING, Tho[mas], letter from, 96-97.
 FORBES, Lord Alexander, 103, 104, 108, 110, 112, 122, 123, 124-125, 154, 201, 203; and the submission of Galway, 109, 111, 112, 117; letter from, 104-105; letters to, 90, 105-108.
 FOR[E]STALL, Robert, letter from, 96-97.
 FOUNTAINE, Founteyn, J., letter from, 95-96.
 FRANCE, 20, 77, 133; aid for the Irish from, 23, 83, 89, 90n., 94-95, 133, 140, 142.

FRANCE, King of [Louis XIII], his pass, 23; discharges his Irish soldiers, 133; promises aid to the Irish, 166.
 FRENCH ambassador in London, the, 127.
 — man-of-war, 22, 126, 131; wheat for troops, 30.
 FRENCH, Richard, Certificate from, 24-25.
 FRIARS, 114, 171.
 FROST, Gualter, commissary of the victuals, 166, 167; letters to, 161-163.
 FYNCHE, Captain. *See* Finch, Henry.

G

GALE, Peter, petition of, 12-13, 19.
 GALLWAY, 23, 83, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 111, 112, 122, 123, 140-141; besieged 26; submits 65; revolts 81, 82, 90; form of submission for, 81, 109, 111, 112, 117; the fort of, 66, 80, 81, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 110, 113, 117, 123; Bay of, 66, 103, 108, 110, 112, 122; vessels of, 82, 83, 194; a small harbour near, 66.
 — Mayor of, the, 108.
 — Co., 82, 87, 103, 105, 112, 122, 123, 193.
 — rebels of, 80, 81, 106, 107, 122.
 GARVAGH, Co. Derry, garrison at, 9, 10.
 GETHING, Richard, secretary to the President of Munster, 173.
 GIBBS, Mr. 176-177.
 GIBSON, Colonel, his regiment, 86.
 GIFFORD, Sir John, 153.
 GLAMORGAN [Edward Somerset], Earl of, letter from, 188-189.
 GLANAVIE, Co. Antrim, 182.
 GLANDORE harbour, castle on, 67.
 GLENARME, Co. Antrim, 185.
 GLENMAQUEGNE [Glenmaquin] in Raphoe, 45-46.
 GOLDSMITHS TOWN *alias* Newtowne, Co. Derry, 183.
Good Fortune, the, 94.
 GOODWIN, Robert, letters from, 168, 168-170.
 GORE, Captain, his paper concerning the rebels, 165-166.
 — Sir Ralph, 2, 17; his regiment 46, 48, 57, 70.
 GORMANSTOUNE, Gormanston, Gormanstowne [Viscount Preston], Lord, 46, 70, 150; letter from, 96-97.
Grace, the, of Bristol, 66, 87-88.

GRAHAM, Captain George, petition of, 101; recommended, 102.
 GRAYNGE castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 GREENE, Captain, 28.
 GROOMES port, 185.
 GUERNESEY, 23.
 — the governor of, [Sir Peter Osborne], information from, 22-23.

H

HABBETSFORT, Co. Donegal, 185.
 HAERTIE, Mor. [Morogh Flaherty], letter from, 96-97.
 HAMILTON, Sir Francis, his castle, 79; his regiment, 190, 193.
 — Colonel Sir William, his company, 181, 183.
 — Lieutenant Colonel, his troop, 186.
 HANNAY, Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Robert, his account of Connaught, 191, 192-198.
 HART, Henry, 117.
Hart, the, 68.
 HAWARD, Captain Francis, 7, 10; letter from, 8-12.
 — Griffin, 21.
 HAWKINS, William, 67, 95.
 HEATLY, Andrew, his examination, 89, 94-95.
 HENBOUND [Hennebont] in Brittany, 94.
 HENESEY, Serjeant Major General, 60.
 HENRY, —, 83.
 HILL, —, 83.
 — Colonel, his regiment, 181, 182.
 HILLMAN, Captain Simon, 7, 10; letter from, 8-12.
 — Captain Thomas, 7, 10; letter from, 8-12.
 HOLLAND, military stores from, 126-127, 131, 152.
 HOLLYWOOD, Co. Down, 185.
 HOLLYWOOD, Christopher, letter from, 96-97.
 HOOKE castle, Irish victory at, 92-93, 94.
Hopewell, the, of London, 88.
 HOPTON, Sir Arthur, letter from, 12.

I

IMOKILLY, 174.
Employment, the, of London, 26, 66, 87.
 IKERYN [Piers Butler], Lord, 60, 149; his regiment, 60; letter from 96-97.

INCHEQUINE [Murrough O'Brien, 6th Baron and 1st Earl], Lord, Vice-president and subsequently Commander-in-Chief of Munster, 30-31, 42, 62, 149, 165, 166, 173, 174; his suitability as Commander-in-Chief for Munster, 63-64, 163-164; letters from, 42-43, 60-62, 111-112, 124-125, 156-158, 158-161, 163-164, 172-173, 173-174.
 INISHOEN, Enishoen, barony of, 120, 183, 185.
 INISKILLEN. *See* Eniskillin.
 IRELAND, The Committee of Lords and Commons for the Affaires of, *See* Commissioners for the Affaires of Ireland; also Committee of Lords and Commons for Ireland.
 IRRCONNAGHT [Iar or West Connacht], 107, 123.
 ISLAND Mackgee, 185, 186.

J

JANVERIN, Adrian, pilot, 23.
 — Jendrim, 23.
 JARSEY, barque from, 23.
 JEPHERSON, Captain Daniell, 112.
 JEPHSON, Captain William, 29, 30-31; letters from, 42-43, 157-158.
 JESUITS, 12, 55, 114.
 JUDGES, His Majesty's and other Irish officers, petition of, 34-38.

K

KAIRNES, Kearnes, John, 1, 18.
 KELS, 150.
 KEMBO [Canbo?] castle, Co. Roscommon, 196.
 KENRY barony, 25.
 KERRY [Patrick Fitzmaurice], Lord, his regiments, 124, 172.
 KETELBY, Captain Thomas, 83, 140; letters from, 38-39, 65-67, 87-88.
 KILBEGGE, Calebeg, Callbeggs [Killybegs] 2, 141, 183, 184; description of harbour of, 183-184.
 KILCORNAN, 25.
 KILDARE Co., 69.
 — [George Fitzgerald, 16th], Earl of, letter from, 121.
 KILKENNY city in possession of rebels, 74; National Assembly of, 165-166, 171-172.
 KILLMALLOCK, rebels encamped at, 60.
 KILLMARR [Kenmare] river, 87.

KILLMORE fort. *See* Culmore.
 KILMKRENAN, Co. Donegal, 182.
 KILMER, Kilner, Captain, his company, 8, 183.
 KILULTAGH, Co. Antrim, 182.
 KILVAGURDEN, Kilvagurdon [Killygordon] castle, Co. Donegal, 182, 185.
 KINALMEAKY [Lewis Boyle], Viscount, slain, 149.
 KING, George, letter from, 96-97.
 — Sir Robert, 191, 197.
 KING'S, (James) castle, Co. Leitrim, 195.
 KING'S Co., rebel forces in, 122.
 KINSALE, 25, 26, 38, 83, 95.
 KIRKE, Lieutenant Colonel, wounded, 69.
 KNOCK castle, near Trim, taken, 69.
 KNOCKBRIDGE, Co. Armagh, 182.
 KNOCKFERGUS. *See* Carrickfergus.
 KNOX, George, appointed Provost Marshal, 3.

L

LAGAN forces in Connaught, 190.
 LAGHONISHOLIN wasted, 9.
 LAMBERT, Lord Charles, letters from, *passim*.
 LANCELOT [Bulkeley, Archbishop of] Dublin, letters from *passim*.
 LANDES End, 88.
 LANGRAM, Rowland, 88.
 LATHAM, William, Recorder of Londonderry, letter from, 3-5.
 LAW, William, 82.
 LAWSON, Captain, 8; his company, 183.
 LECALE, 182, 185, 186.
 LEE, Nicholas, 87.
 LEINSTER, British in, 99, 121, 122, 128, 129, 130, 131, 143, 150, 151, 152, 167, 169, 189.
 — rebels in, 87, 102, 128-129, 131, 143, 150-152, 165, 166.
 LEIXLIP castle taken, 70.
 LENTHALL, William, Speaker of the English Parliament, 28, 165; letters to, 14-16, 35-36, 124-125, 125-126, 156-158, 163-164, 166-168, 172-173, 173-174.
Le Royal, the French admiral's ship, 22.
 LE SQUIRE, Henry, recommended, 41.
 LETTERKENNY, Litterkenny, 58, 182, 185; castle, 2, 58, 185.
 LEVEN [Alexander Leslie], Earl of, 150, 153.
 LEVERPOOLE, 197.
 LEYTRIME, Leytryme Co., 193; Parliament strongholds in, 195.
 LIFFORD, 182, 185.
 LINCH, —, merchant, 82.
 LISBON, 22.
 LISLE [Philip Sidney, Viscount], Lord, Lieutenant General of the Horse, 144; his regiment, 86.
 — his exploits, 150-151.
 LISNEGARVIE [Lisburn], 182.
 LOFTUS, Sir Adam, Vice Treasurer, letters from *passim*.
 — Colonel Sir Arthur, attestation of, 198.
 LOGHFOILE, Loughfoile, Loughfoyle, 47, 183; river of, 9, 183, 185.
 LOGHREAGH, letters addressed from, 103, 105, 109, 122.
 LOGH RAMER, Co. Cavan, 184.
 LONDON, 85, 86, 88, 119, 126, 127, 152, 153, 162, 168.
 LONDONDERRY, 1, 3, 4, 5, 8, 9, 13, 16, 17, 18, 19, 47, 58, 70, 119, 120, 141, 183, 185; companies from, 46, 48, 57, 58, 70; companies in, 183.
 — the Mayor [Captain Robert Thorneton] and aldermen, etc., of, 4-5, 47; letters from, 1-3, 3-5.
 — Co., 1, 3, 5, 12, 70, 182, 183, 185, 186; companies from, 70.
 — the Bishop of, [John Bramhall], 3.
 LONGFORD castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 — Co., 99, 100.
 LORD Deputy, the late, [Sir Christopher Wandesford], 4.
 Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, the, [Robert Sidney, 2nd Earl of Leicester], 21, 25, 27, 30, 32, 43, 72, 92, 119, 121, 124, 141, 145, 170; his regiment, 86.
 — — — — — letters to, 16-17, 17-18, 19-20, 20-21, 22-23, 34-35, 36-37, 153-154, 175-176.
 LORDS Justices, the, [Sir John Borlase and Sir William Parsons], 23, 37, 54, 93, 145, 153-154, 169.
 LORDS Justices, the, [Sir John Borlase and Sir Henry Tichborne], 177.
 — — — — — and Council, 40-41, 103, 138, 159, 163, 169, 170.
 — — — — — Petition of the Irish Houses of Parliament to, 54-56.
 — — — — — letters from, *passim*; letters to, *passim*.
Louis the, French Admiral's ship, 22.
 LOUTH Co., 99.
 Low Counties, the, powder and match from, 41.

- LOWTHER, Sir Gerard, [Chief Justice of the Common Pleas], letters from, *passim*.
 LUCAS, Captain, wounded, 69.
 — Sir Thomas, his cornet and his corporal, 165; letters from, *passim*.
 LYMAVADDY, Lynnavady, Lymnavaddy, Linnavaddy, Lemavaddy, Lamavaddy castle, 1, 13, 14, 16, 46, 49, 57, 60, 72, 183.
 LYMERICK, Lymericke, Limrick, Lymrick castle, 26-27, 42, 60, 65, 67, 80, 117, 118, 149; rebels' vessels at, 26-27.
 — Co., 25, 42, 87, 118.
 LYSCHARRELL castle, 160.

M

- MCADAM, Lieutenant-Colonel, 200, 201, 202.
 MCART Oge [O'Neill ?], Bryan, 59.
 MCCARTAN, 46.
 McDERMOUT's, Owen, castle, Co. Roscommon, 196.
 McDONNAGH, his regiment, 60.
 McDONNELL, Coll Cittaigh, his sons, 46, 49-50.
 — James [McCollkittagh], 8, 9, 11; letter from, 6-7.
 MCGENNISES, the, 46.
 McGRATH, Cornet, his treachery, 165.
 McGUIRE, Rory, 46.
 McLELAND, Thomas, petition of, 12-13.
 — William (of Burge), petition of, 12-13.
 — William Oge, petition of, 12-13.
 McMAHONE, Art Roe McPatrick McArt Moyle, taken prisoner, 24, 145; reward for his head, 145.
 McMAHON, Emer, Bishop of Down and Connor, letter from, 96-97.
 McMAHONS, the, 46.
 MACOSKIN [Macosquin], Co. Derry, 185.
 MACQUIRE, Lord [Conor Maguire, 2nd Baron of Enniskillen], 119.
 MADRID, 12.
 MAGHEREFELT taken, 9.
 MAGHERYBEG castle, Co. Donegal, 2.
 MAGUVELIN castle, Co. Donegal, 185.
 MANNOR CONINGHAM, Co. Donegal, 182.
 MANNOR HAMILTON castle, Co. Leitrim, 195.
 MANWOOD, Jerom, letter from, 156-158.
 Marget, the, of Jersey, 23.

- MARGILLEGIN [Magilligan], Co. Derry, 49. *See also* Ardmagilligan.
 MARTIN, John, petition of, 12-14.
 — Thomas, petition of, 12-14.
 — William, 82.
 MARYBOROUGH, 167.
 MASSE, Baron, frigate of, 23.
 MASTERSON, Henry, imprisoned 91; executed 148.
 MATHEWS, Lieutenant Colonel, 186.
 MAXWELL, Captain, 58.
 MAYO, 110, 123, 193; parliamentary stronghold in, 196; forces of, 80.
 MEATH, 150; rebel supplies from, 99.
 MELLIFONT, 44.
 MEREDITH, Sir Robert [Chancellor of the Exchequer], letters from, *passim*.
 MERVYN, Mirvyn, Colonel Audrey, his regiment, 181, 183.
 MINEHEAD, Minhead, 21, 95.
 MOLTON, —163.
 MONAGHAN Co., 156.
 MOLINGAR burnt, 69.
 MONCK, Lieutenant-Colonel, 69-70.
 MONEIGH castle, Co. Fermanagh, 1, 183, 185.
 MONROE, Colonel George, 186.
 — General Major, 45, 48, 99, 100, 186, 190; letter from, 41-42.
 MONTGOMERY, Captain George, his troop, 181, 182.
 — Sir James, his regiment and his troop, 181, 182.
 MONTROSSE [James Graham, 5th Earl and 1st Marquess of], 190.
 MONYMORE, rebellion begins at, 9.
 MOORE, Lord Viscount, his services, 43-44; plot against, 165.
 MOUGH [Muff], Co. Derry, 183.
 — Co. Donegal, 183.
 MOUNTGARRETT [Richard Butler], Viscount, President of the Supreme Council, 94, 148.
 — letters from, 91, 96-97; letter to, 91.
 MOYALLO [Mallow], 42.
 MOYRES castle, Co. Donegal, 182, 185.
 MUNSTER, 15, 21, 24, 95, 110, 127, 128, 202.
 — British forces in, 67, 117, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 143, 149, 157-158, 172-174, 198, 199.
 — Commander-in-chief in, *See* Inchequine.
 — Commissioners for, *See* Commissioners for Munster.
 — Council of War in, 42, 60, 62, 67, 159; letters from, 42-43, 156-158.
 — harbours in, 141.
 — rebels of, 165, 173-174.

MUNSTER, Lord President of, *See* St. Leger, Sir Warham, and Inchequine, Lord.

—— the secretary to, *See* Gething, Richard.

—— Vice-President of, *See* Inchequine, Lord.

MUSCHAMPE, Agm[ondisham], letter from, 156-158.

MUSKERY, Muskerrey [Donogh Mac Carthy], Viscount, 14; his forces, 31, 60, 149.

MYNNE, [Colonel] Nicholas, letter from, 156-158.

N

NAAS, 167.

NANTES, Nance, Nans, Irish at, 23; ships from, 95, 133.

NETTERVILL, Lord Viscount, 69.

NEWBURGH, Tho[mas], letter from, 119-121.

NEWHAVEN, 22.

NEWRYE, Newry, 41, 59, 185; castle, 185.

NEWTOWNE, Co. Derry. *See* Goldsmiths Towne.

—— [Newtownards], Co. Down, 185.

—— [Newtown Stewart], Co. Tyrone, 182.

—— castle, Co. Leitrim [on N. shore of Lough Gill], 195.

—— castle, Co. Roscommon, 198.

NICHOLAS, Sir Edward, Secretary of State, 112, 113; letter to, 113-117.

NORRIS, Tobias, 145.

NORTHUMBERLAND [Algernon Percy], Earl of, Lord High Admiral, 26, 68, 141.

—— letters to, 65-67, 87-88.

NUGENT, Robert, letter from, 96-97.

O

O'BRIEN, Daniel, 110.

—— Tirlagh, 110.

O CAEN, O Chen [O'Cahan], Collonel [Domhnall Geimhleach?], lately come from Spain, 49; his description, 12.

O'Caens, O'Cahans, the, 46, 48, 59.

—— country, 48.

O'CAHANE, Aveny McGory, 59.

—— Oge, 59.

—— Captain Brian, 59.

O'CAHANE, Coll. Shane, 59.

—— Donaghee, 59.

—— Captain Donnagh, 59.

—— Captain Fredanagh [Ferदारagh],

—— Captain Galleglasse, 59.

—— Gory, 59.

—— Captain Manus, 59.

—— Lieutenant Colonel Manus McGuy ballagh taken prisoner, 48, 57-58.

—— Guy [Cumhaigh], 59.

—— Rory Ballagh, 59.

—— Captain Rory Rent [Rout?], 59.

OGLE, Sir William, his regiment, 26, 31, 42, 60; to attend in London, 125; letters from, 42-43, 62-65.

O'GORMELY, Con, 59.

O'HAGAN, the [Cormac], seizes Money-more, 9.

OLDSTONE [Clough, Co. Antrim], Catholic camp at, 6, 7.

OMAGH, 183.

O'NEALE, Caul, 59.

O'NEILE, Colonel Owen Roe, his arrival, 119-120, 155; made General of the Northern forces, 165.

—— Sir Phelim, Phelomy, Philo, 6, 11, 45, 48, 49, 50, 51, 57, 70, 120; Irish chiefs with, 46; gives place to Owen Roe O'Neile, 165.

—— Tirlagh, 8.

O'NEILES, the 46.

O'RELYE, Phillipp, his castle, 184.

ORMESBYE, Captain, defeated and taken prisoner 190.

ORMOND, the forces of, 122.

—— and Ossory [James Butler], Marquess and 12th Earl of, 68, 69, 95, 102, 112, 113, 119, 121, 144, 150, 166, 169, 186, 189, 193; letters from, *passim*; letters to, 96-97, 175-176.

OSBORNE, Captain Henry, his company, 183; letter from, 3-5.

—— Sir Peter [Governor of Guernsey], information from, 22-23.

OSSORY, David [Rothe], bishop of, letter from, 96-97.

O'SULIVANE Bere, rebel general, 14.

OWEN, John, letter from, 96-97.

P

PALE, lords of the, with the rebels, 46, 59, 129, 150.

PARLIAMENT, the English, 17, 18, 21, 23, 30, 34, 35, 39, 44, 56, 61, 64, 80, 90, 91, 98, 100, 104, 109, 118, 119

- 124, 125, 126, 134, 137, 139, 145, 153, 154, 157, 158, 159, 162, 163, 164, 166, 167, 169, 170, 173, 177, 178, 200, 203; petition to, 37-38; forces and garrisons of, 180-184, 185-186, 188, 192-198, 199, 201.
 — Speaker of. *See* Lenthall, William.
 — the Irish, committee appointed by, 54; oath to be taken by members of, 52-53, 71; the petition of, 54-56.
 PARRATT, William, mayor of Coleraine, 7; letter from, 8-12.
 PARSONS, Sir William. *See* Lords Justices.
 PASSAGE [East], Co. Waterford, 93, 94, 147.
 PATON, Thomas, petition of, 12-13.
 PAULETT, or Powlet, Sir John, letters from, 42-43, 62-65, 156-158; his regiments, 26, 31.
 — Thomas, letter from, 156-158.
Pembroke, the, of London, 176.
 PERCIVALL, Sir Phillip, 56; commissary general of the army, 168; letters from, 161-163, 166-168.
 PERPIGNAN, 12.
 PHILLIPS, Captain Dudley, 13, 19-20, 46-47, 58; petition of, and others, 12-13; petition of, 13-14; his troop, 46, 58, 70, 71, 181, 183; letter from, 1-3.
 — Mr., his castle, 9.
 — Captain Thomas, 13, 19-20; petition of, and others, 12-13; his company, 46, 72.
 — Sir Thomas, his services, 19-20.
 PHILPOT, N-i-l [Nathaniel?], certificate from, 24-25.
 PIGGOT, Captain, 149.
 PITT [Captain], Simon, letter from, 3-5.
 PLUNKETT, Colonel, arrives in Wexford, 148, 151; made vice-admiral by the rebels, 166.
 POLOFINY Skonce [Pollacheeny], Co. Sligo, 195.
 POPE, the [Urban VIII], gives aid to rebels, 166.
 PORT ADOWNE, 182.
 PORTDENOWEN [Portglenone], 185.
 PORTER, Thomas, letter from, 96-97.
 PORT LEWIS, ships from, 95.
 PORTLOUGH, Co. Donegal, 183.
 PORTNA, Co. Derry, 185.
 PORTORA castle, Co. Fermanagh, 183.
 PORTRUSH, 6.
 POWELL, Edward, letter from, 156-158.
 PRESTON, Colonel Thomas, in command of rebel forces, 148, 154, 155, 175, 191; his agreement with Esmond, 179-180; made general of Leinster forces, 150, 165; his drummer, 178; letters from, 177-178, 178-179.
 PRIESTS, 12, 55, 69, 114, 170.
 PROTESTANTS, Irish, 32, 52, 54, 55, 56, 68, 70, 72, 73, 78-79, 102, 115, 116, 164, 184.
 R
 RAFO, Rapho, Raphoe, rebel attacks in, 45-46, 50, 57, 58; parliamentary forces in, 182, 183, 185.
 — Bishop of, [John Leslie], 16, 45.
 RAGLIN, Raughlin, 6, 8.
 RALPH, 163.
 RAMALTON, Ramelton castle, Co. Donegal, 2, 58, 182, 185.
 RAMULLEN castle, Co. Donegal, 2.
 RANELAGH [Roger Jones], Viscount, President of Connaught, 68, 69, 81, 100, 105.
 RATHCASTER, Rathasker, Co. Louth, 24, 146.
 RATHCOFFI castle, Co. Kildare, 69, 70.
 READ, Lieutenant-Colonel [Sir John], tortured, 98.
 REBELS, the, references to, *passim*; aims of, 114-116; foreign aid for, 67, 74, 94-95, 133, 140-141, 142, 143, 147, 152, 155, 157, 166; letters from, 96-97, 112, 113; plans for starving, 98-100, 170; rewards for the heads of, 145-146; their wives and children to be expelled from Dublin, 144, 169-170.
 RECORDER, the, of Dublin, 79.
 REDD castle, Co. Donegal, 183.
 REYNOLDS, Robert, letters from, 168, 168-170.
Richard, the, of Dover, 66.
 RICKESIES, Captain Abraham, to deliver powder and match, 41, 126.
 RIDGEWAY, Captain, his company, 71.
 ROBERTS, Mr., commissary for Ulster, 119.
 — Captain, killed, 160-161.
 ROCHE, Lord [Maurice], among the rebels, 14, 31, 149.
 ROCHELL, Rochill, 22, 95, 133.
 ROCHELLERS, the, 22.
 ROISLEY castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 ROISWICKE [Roisurke, Rosserk], abbey and castle, Co. Mayo, 196.
 ROME, Roome, 52, 54, 55.

ROSCOMMON, Roscomon, Roiscoman Co., 122, 123, 190, 193.
 — Parliamentary strongholds in, 196, 197-198.
 — town and castle, 196.
 ROSCOMMON, [Robert Dillon] Earl of, letters from, *passim*.
 ROSSE in possession of rebels, 74, 89, 147.
 [ROTHER] David, Bishop of Ossory, letter from, 96-97.
 ROTHERHAM, Sir Thomas, letters from, *passim*.
 ROWLEY, Edward, slain, 9.
 ROYALISTS in Ireland, 177, 178, 180.
 RUTH, the, of London, 66, 80, 87.

S

ST. JOHNSTOWNE, Co. Donegal, 182.
 ST. LEGER, Rowland, letter from, 158.
 — Sir Warham, Lord President of Munster, 38, 43, 60, 63, 65, 173; his losses, 28-29; recommends his eldest son, 32-33; his movements, 42; his death, 61, 62; letters from, 14-16, 25-33, 33-34; letter to, 21-22.
 — Lady, her plight, 64.
 ST. MALO, St. Mallowes, ships with rebel aid from, 23, 66, 80, 95, 133; troops to embark at, 22; Irish wound the Lieutenant Governor of, 23.
 ST. SANTONEY, St. Sentonies [San Antonio now Santona], 83.
 ST. SEBASTIAN, St. Sebastians, Sen-sebasten, 82, 83.
 SALTIS, the [Saltee Islands], 88.
 SANDERSON, Colonel, his regiment, 193.
 SCOTLAND, 4, 5, 6, 7, 11, 55, 99, 101; aid expected from, 1, 3, 11; army from, 47, 49, 51, 99, 131, 153, 183, 185, 186, 190.
 SCOTTS Highlanders assisting rebels, 49.
 SEMPHILL, Will[iam], letter from, 1-3.
 SHAGHTNUSSY [O'Shaughnessy], Sir Roger, attack on, 110.
 SHANDON Castle, 160.
 SHANNON, the, 65-66; the English on, 67, 117-118; the rebels on, 26, 118.
 SHRAGHNURLAR [Stranorlar], Co. Donegal, 183.
 SHEE, Edmund, letter from, 96-97.
 — Richard, letter from, 96-97.
 — Thomas, letter from, 96-97.

SINOTT, Colonel, arrives at Wexford, 151.
 SLANE, 7.
 SPAIN, Irish in the service of, 23; King of, promises aid to the rebels, 166; frigate from, bound for Ireland, 23.
 SPEAKER, the, of the House of Commons. *See* Lenthall, William.
 STAPLES, Sir Thomas, 3; letter from, 119-121.
 STEVENS, Step[hen], 54.
 STEWART, Stuart, Colonel Archibald, 9, 10, 11, 12; letter to, 6-7.
 — Mr., 9.
 — Sir Robert, 2, 3, 17, 70; letters from, 45-48, 48-51; his regiment, 45, 46, 48, 57, 70, 72, 181, 182, 190; his troop, 182.
 — Sir William, 2, 3, 4, 17, 70; his castles and town, 59, 182, 185; letter from, 57-60; his regiment, 45, 46, 48, 50, 57, 58, 70, 181, 182; his troop, 182.
 STOUGHTON, [John], secretary to the council of War, letter to, 121.
 STRABANE, Strebane, barony of, 57, 59; Castle of, 57, 183, 185.
 STRADLING, Sir Henry, 65, 93, 140-141; letter from, 94.
 STRANGFORD, 185.
 Swallow, H.M.S., 39, 67, 88.
 Swann, H.M.S., 82.

T

TAAFFE, Tauffe [Theobald], Viscount, 189, 193.
 TAGHBOYNE, Co. Donegal, 183.
 TALBOT, Talbott, Francis, imprisoned, 91; put to death, 148.
 — Henry, negotiating for the rebels, 116-117.
 TARACUSA [Torrecusa], Marquis of, 12.
 TARAGONA, 12.
 TARELLAN [Tirellan castle on the river of Galway], 122.
 TARLTON, Edmund, 1, 18.
 TEMPLE, Sir John, Master of the Rolls, 94; letters from, *passim*.
 TEMPLE, Patrick, Co. Antrim, 182.
 THOMAS, Mr., 66.
 THOMOND, 130; forces of, 122.
 THOMONDE [Barnabas O'Brien], Earl of, orders from 67-68; declared a traitor, 189; letter from, 117-119; losses of, 198, 200-201, 202; propositions of, 198-202.

THOMONDE, his son. *See* Lord O'Brien.
 THOMONDSIDE, 110.
 THORG, Fra, letter from, 156-158.
 THORNETON, Captain Robert, mayor of Londonderry, recommended, 120; letter from, 3-5.
 TIPPERARY Co., 25, 42.
 TIRCONNELL [Hugh O'Donnell, 2nd Earl of], 12.
 TIRWHITT, Fra[ncis], letters from, 42-43, 156-158.
 TICHBURNE, Sir Henry, his certificates, 24, 145-146; defends Drogheda, 44, 145-146; plot against, 165; letters from, *passim*; his lieutenant, 58.
 TONDERIGO [Tanrego] castle, Co. Sligo, 195.
 TOOME, 182.
 TRALIE [? Rathlee], fort, Co. Sligo, 195.
 TREDAGH [Drogheda], Mr. Recorder of, 54.
 TRIM, Trym, Trims, 69, 100, 144, 150, 167.
 TUAME, Archbishop of [Malachy O'Queely], killed, 190.
 TUBBERMAGHEE [Tobermakee], Co. Roscommon, 197.
 TULSKE [Co. Roscommon], garrison of, defeated, 190.
 TURKISH men-of-war, 95.
 TYRONE, 18, 45, 49, 70, 120, 182, 183, 184, 185.
 — one of the house of, 23.
 TYRONE [John O'Neill], Earl of, his natural son, 12.

U

ULSTER, I, 16, 17, 20.
 — British in, I, 4, 9, 11, 16, 17, 21, 45, 48, 49, 50, 58, 70-72, 73, 79, 99, 128, 150, 167, 190, 192, 194; account of their forces in, 180-188.
 — Commissary for. *See* Roberts, Mr.
 — Commissioners of, 189, 191; governor of, 192.
 — Rebels of, I, 2, 3, 45, 99, 100, 119-121, 180, 184; their army list, 59; their chief garrisons in, 184.
 UPPER Ossory [Barnaby Fitzpatrick], Baron of, letter from, 96-97.

V

VANDERSEURE, Nicasius, 118-119.
 VAUGHAN, Vaghan [Captain], Henry, letters from, 1-3, 3-5.

VAUGHAN, James, mayor of Londonderry, letters from, 1-3, 3-5.
 — Sir John, governor of Londonderry, letters from, 1-3, 3-5, 7-8, 119-121.
 — Sir William, letter from, 1-3.
 VAVASOUR, Sir Charles, 29, 124; letter from, 156-158.
 VICE-ADMIRAL, the [Captain Crowther], 68.
 VIRGINIA, Co. Cavan, troops march to, 150.

W

WALL, —, his castle taken, 31.
 WALLER, Sir Hardres, Lieutenant-Colonel, his losses, 24-25; his services, 32, 33-34, 60, 61-62, 63, 65; letter from, 42-43.
 WALLY, Charles, 85-86.
 WALSH, Jo[h]n, letter from, 96-97.
 WANLEY, Captain, 201.
 WARE, Sir James, letters from, *passim*.
 WARREN, Serjeant-Major, 138.
 WATERFORD, 141, 147, 151.
 WATKINS, Captain Sam, 112.
 WELDON, Captain Anthony, complaint against, 154.
 WENTWORTH, Sir George, letters from, *passim*.
 WESTERBY, Oliver, 163.
 WESTMEATH [Richard Nugent], 1st Earl of, 23.
 WEXFORD, rebels in, 74, 88-89, 92-93, 129, 140, 147, 151, 152; their vessels at, 127, 140, 148, 151, 194.
 WHITE, And[rew], 97.
 WICKLOW, 167.
 WILLOUGHBY, Captain Anthony, 106, 108, 110, 111, 113, 117; letters from, 80, 81-82, 90; letter to, 103-104.
 — Sir Francis, letters from, *passim*.
 WILSON's fort, Co. Donegal, 182, 185.
 WOODHOUSE, Captain William, 112.
 WRAY, William, gives information, 67.
 WRIGHT, Abraham, letter from, 164-165.

Y

YOUGHAL, supplies to be sent to, 43, 95, 180; burial of Earl Barrymore at, 161.

